HISTORY
OF
TOM JONES,
A
FOUNDLING

By HENRY FIELDING, Esquire

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOLUME II

PAISLEY: 1775

Printed and sold by Alex. Weir, Bookseller, Mossel.
CONTENTS
OF THE
SECOND VOLUME.

BOOK VII.
Containing three days.

CHAP. I. A comparison between the world and the
stage, ..................................................... Page 4
CHAP. II. Containing a conversation which Mr Jones
had with himself, ...................................... 5
CHAP. III. Containing some dialogues, .................. 7
CHAP. IV. A picture of a country gentleman, taken
from the life, .......................................... 13
CHAP. V. The generous behaviour of Sophia towards
her aunt, .............................................. 15
CHAP. VI. Containing great variety of matter, ......... 18
CHAP. VII. A strange resolution of Sophia, and a more
strange stratagem of Miss Honour, .................. 23
CHAP. VIII. Containing scenes of altercation, of no
very uncommon kind, .................................. 28
CHAP. IX. The wise demeanour of Mr Western in the
quality of a magistrate. A hint to justices of a
judging; the necessary qualifications of paternal
magnificence, several matters, natural enough. .... 32
CONTENTS

OF THE

SECOND VOLUME.

BOOK VII.

Containing three days.

CHAP. I. A comparison between the world and the stage,  Page 1
CHAP. II. Containing a conversation which Mr Jones had with himself,  5
CHAP. III. Containing several dialogues,  7
CHAP. IV. A picture of a country gentleman, taken from the life,  13
CHAP. V. The generous behaviour of Sophia towards her aunt,  15
CHAP. VI. Containing great variety of matter,  18
CHAP. VII. A strange resolution of Sophia, and a more strange stratagem of Mrs Honour,  23
CHAP. VIII. Containing scenes of altercation, of no very uncommon kind,  28
CHAP. IX. The wise demeanour of Mr Western in the character of a magistrate. A hint to justices of peace concerning the necessary qualifications of a clerk; with extraordinary instances of paternal madness, and filial affection,  32
CHAP. X. Containing several matters, natural enough, perhaps, but low,  58
CONTENTS.

CHAP. XI. The adventure of a company of soldiers,

CHAP. XII. The adventure of a company of officers,

CHAP. XIII. Containing the great address of the land lady, the great learning of the surgeon, and the foolishness in causality of the worthy lieutenant,

CHAP. XIV. A most dreadful chapter indeed; and which few readers ought to venture upon in an evening, especially when alone,

CHAP. XV. The conclusion of the foregoing adventure.

BOOK VIII.

Containing above two days.

CHAP. I. A wonderful long chapter concerning marvellous; being much the longest of all our introductory chapters.

CHAP. II. In which the land lady pays a visit to Jones.

CHAP. III. In which the surgeon makes his second appearance.

CHAP. IV. In which he introduced one of the plesant barbers that was first inspired in history, the barber of Bagdad, or he in Don Quixote, not excepted.

CHAP. V. A dialogue between Mr Jones and the barber.

CHAP. VI. In which more of the talents of Mr Benjamin will appear, as well as who this extraordinary person was.

CHAP. VII. Containing better reasons than any which have yet appeared for the conduct of Partridge; an apology for the weakness of Jones; and some farther anecdotes concerning my land lady.

CHAP. VIII. Jones arrives at Gloucester, and goes to the Bell; the character of that house, and a petty fogger which he there meets with.

CHAP. IX. Containing several dialogues between Jones and Partridge concerning love, cold, hunger and other
CONTENTS.

matters; with the lucky and narrow escape of Partridge, as he was on the very brink of making a fatal discovery to his friend,

CHAP. X. In which our travellers meet with a very extraordinary adventure,

CHAP. XI. In which the Man of the Hill begins to relate his history,

CHAP. XII. In which the Man of the Hill continues his history,

CHAP. XIII. In which the foregoing story is further continued,

CHAP. XIV. In which the Man of the Hill concludes his history,

CHAP. XV. A brief history of Europe. And a curious discourse between Mr. Jones and the Man of the Hill.

BOOK IX.

Containing twelve hours.

CHAP. I. Of those who lawfully may, and of those who may not write such histories as this,

CHAP. II. Containing a very surprizing adventure indeed, which Mr. Jones met with in his walk with the Man of the Hill,

CHAP. III. The arrival of Mr. Jones, with his lady, at the inn; with a very full description of the battle of Upton,

CHAP. IV. In which the arrival of a man of war puts a final end to hostilities, and causes the conclusion of a firm and lasting peace between all parties,

CHAP. V. An apology for all heroes who have good stomachs, with a description of a battle of the amorous kind,

CHAP. VI. A friendly conversation in the kitchen, which had a very common, though not very friendly conclusion,

CHAP. VII. Containing a fuller account of Mrs Waters, and by what means she came into that distressful situation from which she was rescued by Jones.
CONTENTS.

BOOK X.

In which the history goes forward about twelve hours.

CHAP. I. Containing instructions very necessary to be perused by modern critics, 188
CHAP. II. Containing the arrival of an Irish gentleman, with very extraordinary adventures which ensued at the inn, 191
CHAP. III. A dialogue between the landlady, and Susan the chambermaid, proper to be read by all inn-keepers and their servants; with the arrival, and affable behaviour of a beautiful young lady; which may teach persons of condition how they may acquire the love of the whole world, 196
CHAP. IV. Containing infallible nostrums for procuring universal dislike and hatred, 202
CHAP. V. Shewing who the amiable lady and her un-amiable maid were, 205
CHAP. VI. Containing, among other things, the ingenuity of Partridge, the madness of Jones, and the folly of Fitzpatrick, 210
CHAP. VII. In which are concluded the adventures that happened at the inn at Upton, 214
CHAP. VIII. In which the history goes backward, 218
CHAP. IX. The escape of Sophia, 222

BOOK XI.

Containing about three days.

CHAP. I. A crust for the critics, 23
CHAP. II. The adventures which Sophia met with after her leaving Upton, 23
CHAP. III. A very short chapter, in which however is fun, a moon, a star, and an angel, 23
CHAP. IV. The history of Mrs Fitzpatrick, 27
CONTENTS.

CHAP. V. In which the history of Mrs Fitzpatrick is continued, 249

CHAP. VI. In which the mistake of the landlord throws Sophia into a dreadful consternation, 255

CHAP. VII. In which Mrs Fitzpatrick concludes her history, 258

CHAP. VIII. A dreadful alarm in the inn, with the arrival of an unexpected friend of Mrs Fitzpatrick, 266

CHAP. IX. The morning introduced in some pretty writing. A stage-coach. The civility of chambermaids. The heroic temper of Sophia. Her generosity. The return to it. The departure of the company, and their arrival at London; with some remarks for the use of travellers, 272

CHAP. X. Containing a hint or two concerning virtue, and a few more concerning suspicion, 277

BOOK XII.

Containing the same individual time with the former.

CHAP. I. Shewing what is to be deemed plagiarism in a modern author, and what is to be considered as lawful prize, 282

CHAP. II. In which, though the squire doth not find his daughter, something is found which puts an end to his pursuit, 285

CHAP. III. The departure of Jones from Upton, with what passed between him and Partridge on the road, 288

CHAP. IV. The adventure of a beggar-man, 293

CHAP. V. Containing more adventures which Mr Jones and his companion met on the road, 297

CHAP. VI. From which it may be inferred, that the left things are liable to be misunderstood and misinterpreted, 302
CONTENTS

CHAP. VII. Containing a remark or two of our own; and many more of the good company assembled in the kitchen, 305

CHAP. VIII. In which Fortune seems to have been in a better humour with Jones than we have hitherto seen her, 310

CHAP. IX. Containing little more than a few odd observations, 315

CHAP. X. In which Mr Jones and Mr Dowling drink a bottle together, 318

CHAP. XI. The disasters which befel Jones on his departure for Coventry; with the sage remarks of Partridge, 423

CHAP. XII. Relates that Mr Jones continued his journey contrary to the advice of Partridge, with what happened on that occasion, 326

CHAP. XIII. A dialogue between Jones and Partridge. 334

CHAP. XIV. What happen to Mr Jones in his journey from St Albans, 339
THE HISTORY OF A FOUNDLING.

BOOK VII.

Containing three days.

CHAP. I.

A comparison between the World and the Stage.

The world hath often been compared to the theatre; and many grave writers, as well as the poet, have considered human life as a great drama, resembling, in almost every particular, those scenic representations which Thespis is first reported to have invented, and which have been since received with so much approbation and delight in all polite countries.

This thought hath been carried so far, and is become so general, that some words proper to the theatre, and which were at first metaphorically applied to the world, are now indiscriminately and literally spoken of both; thus stage and scene are by common use grown as familiar to us, when we speak of life in general, as when we confine ourselves to dramatic performances; and when transactions behind the curtain are mentioned, St James's is more likely to occur to our thoughts than Drury-lane.

It may seem easy enough to account for all this, by reflecting that the theatrical stage is nothing more than a representation, or, as Aristotle calls it, an imitation of what really exists; and hence, perhaps, we might fairly pay a very high compliment to those who, by their writings or actions, have been so capable of imitating life,
to have their pictures in a manner confounded with, or mistaken for the originals.

But, in reality, we are not so fond of paying compliments to these people, whom we use as children frequently do the instruments of their amusement; and have much more pleasure in hissing and buffet ing them, than in admiring their excellence. There are many other reasons which have induced us to see this analogy between the world and the stage.

Some have considered the larger part of mankind in the light of actors, as perforating characters no more their own, and to which, in fact, they have no better title than the player hath to be truly thought the king or emperor whom he represents. Thus the hypocrite may be said to be a player; and indeed the Greeks called them both by one and the same name.

The brevity of life hath likewise given occasion to this comparison. So the immortal Shakespeare;

———Life's a poor player,
That strives and frets his hour upon the stage,
And then is heard no more.

For which hackneyed quotation I will make the reader amends by a very noble one, which few, I believe, have read. It is taken from a poem called the Deity, published about nine years ago, and since buried in oblivion: a proof that good book, no more than good men, do always survive the bad.

From Thee* all human actions take their springs;
The rise of empires and the fall of kings!
See the vast Theatre of Time display'd,
While 'er the scene succeeding heroes tread!
With pomp the^joining images succeed,
What leaders triumph, and what monarchs bleed!
Perform the parts thy providence assign'd,
Their pride, their passions, to thy ends inclin'd:
A while they glitter in the face of day,
Then at thy nod the phantoms pass away:
No traces left of all the busy scene,
But that remembrance says—The Things have been!

* The Deity.
Chap. 1. F O U N D L I N G.

In all these, however, and in every other similitude of life to the theatre, the resemblance hath been always taken from the stage only. None, as I remember, have at all considered the audience at this great drama.

But as nature often exhibits some of her best performances to a very full house; so will the behaviour of her spectators no less admit the above-mentioned comparison than that of her actors. In this vast theatre of time are seated the friend and the critic; here are claps and thouts, hisses and groans; in short, every thing which was ever seen or heard at the Theatre-royal.

Let us examine this in one example: for instance, in the behaviour of the great audience on that scene which Nature was pleased to exhibit in Chap. 12. of the preceding book, where she introduced Black George running away with the 500l. from his friend and benefactor.

Those who sat in the world's upper gallery treated that incident, I am well convinced, with their usual vociferation; and every term of scurrilous reproach was most probably vented on that occasion.

If we had descended to the next order of spectators, we should have found an equal degree of abhorrence, though less of noise and scurrility; yet here the good women gave Black George to the devil, and many of them expected every minute that the cloven-footed gentleman would fetch his own.

The pit, as usual, was no doubt divided: those who delight in heroic virtue and the perfect character, objected to the producing such instances of villainy, without punishing them very severely, for the sake of example. Some of the author's friends cry'd——'Look'c, gentle men, the man is a villainy; but it is nature for all that.' And all the young critics of the age, the clarks, apprentices, &c. called it low, and fell a groaning.

As for the boxes, they behaved with their accustomed politeness. Most of them were attending to something else. Some of those few who regarded the scene at all, declared he was a bad kind of a man; while others refused to give their opinion, 'till they had heard that of the best judges.

Now we, who are admitted behind the scenes of this great theatre of N——, and no author ought to write
any thing besides dictionaries and spelling-books hath not this privilege), can cenfure the action out conceiving any absolute detestation of the whom perhaps Nature may not have designed ill part in all her dramas: for in this instance, exactly resembles the stage, since it is often the person who represents the villain and the hero who engages your admiration to-day, will prob tract your contempt to-morrow. As Garrick, regard in tragedy to be the greatest genius the hath ever produced, sometimes condescends to play the fool; so did Scipio the Great, and Lucius the According to Horace, many years ago: nay, Cic eggs them to have been 'incredibly childish.' it is true, played the fool, like my friend (in jest only; but several eminent characters have numberless instances of their lives, played the foolishly in earnest, so far as to render it a matter doubt, whether their wisdom or folly was preord or whether they were better intitled to the app cenfure, the admiration or contempt, the love or of mankind.

Those persons indeed, who have passed anyhind the scenes of this great theatre, and are tho acquainted not only with the several disguises there put on, but also with the fantastic and a behaviour of the passions, who are the managers rectors of this theatre, (for as to reason, the he is known to be a very idle fellow, and seldom himself), may most probably have learned to use the famous nil admirari of Horace, or in the phrase To flaire at nothing.

A single bad act no more constitutes a villain than a single bad part on the stage. The public the managers of a playhouse, often force men upon without consulting their judgment, and sometime out any regard to their talents. Thus the man, as the player, may condemn what he himself act it is common to see vice fit as awkwardly on for as the character of Iago would on the honest face.

William Mills.

Upon the whole, then, the man of candor and
Chap. 2. FOUNDLING.

Understanding is never hasty to condemn. He can censure an imperfection, or even a vice, without rage against the guilty party. In a word, they are the same folly, the same childishness, the same ill-breeding, and the same ill-nature, which raise all the clamours and uproars both in life and on the stage. The worst of men generally have the words rogue and villain most in their mouths, as the lowest of all wretches are the aptest to cry out low in the pit.

CHAP. II.

Containing a conversation which Mr Jones had with himself.

Jones received his effects from Mr Allworthy's early in the morning, with the following answer to his letter.

"Sir,

I am commanded by my uncle to acquaint you, that as he did not proceed to those measures he had taken with you, without the greatest deliberation, and after the fullest evidence of your unworthiness, so will it be always out of your power to cause the least alteration in his resolution. He expresses great surprise at your presumption in saying, you have resigned all pretensions to a young lady, to whom it is impossible you should ever have had any, her birth and fortune having made her so infinitely your superior. Lastly, I am commanded to tell you, that the only instance of your compliance with my uncle's inclinations, which he requires, is, your immediately quitting this country. I cannot conclude this without offering you my advice, as a Christian, that you would seriously think of amending your life: that you may be assisted with grace so to do, will be always the prayer of

Your humble servant,

W. BLIFIL."

Many contending passions were raised in our hero's mind by this letter; but the tender prevailed at last over the indignant and irascible, and a flood of tears came.
seasonably to his assistence, and possibly prevent fortunes from either turning his head, or b heart.

He grew, however, soon ashamed of indu remedy; and starting up, he cried, 'Well the give Mr Allworthy the only instance he require obedience. I will go this moment—but yet why let fortune direct; since there is no thinks it of any confquence what becomes wretched person, it shall be a matter of equ ence to myself. Shall I alone regard what ——Ha! have I not reason to think there? —One whole value is above that of the who —I may, I must imagine, my Sophia is not to what becomes of me. Shall I then leave friend?—And such a friend? Shall I not stay —where? how can I stay with her? Have I of even seeing her, though she was as def itself, without exposing her to the wrath of h and to what purpose? Can I think of solic it creature to consent to her own ruin? Shall any passion of mine at such a price? Shall I this country like a thief, with such intent I disdain, I detest the thought. Farewell, my farewell, most lovely, most beloved.'—Here put his mouth; and found a vent at his eyes.

And now, having taken a resolution to leave try, he began to debate with himself whether go. The world, as Milton phrases it, lay him; and Jones, no more than Adam, had a whom he might resort for comfort or assistence acquaintance were the acquaintance of Mr A and he had no reason to expect any countenanc them, as that gentleman had withdrawn his fa him. Men of great and good characters shou be very cautious how they deicard their depend the confquence to the unhappy sufferer is, bein ed by all others.

What course of life to pursue, or to what I apply himself, was a second consideration: and prospect was all a melancholy void. Every and every trade, required length of time, and
3. FOUNDLING.

money; for matters are so constituted, that 'Nothing out of nothing' is not a truer maxim in politics, and every man who is greatly destitute of money, is on that account entirely excluded from all is of acquiring it.

At last the ocean, that hospitable friend to the wretched, opened her capacious arms to receive him; and he instantly resolved to accept her kind invitation. To express myself less figuratively, he determined to go to sea.

This thought indeed no sooner suggested itself, than he very embraced it; and having presently hired horses, set out for Bristol to put it in execution.

It before we attend him on this expedition, we shall a while to Mr Western's, and see what farther happen to the charming Sophia.

CHAPTER III.

Containing several dialogues.

The morning in which Mr Jones departed, Mrs Western summoned Sophia into her apartment; and having first acquainted her that she had obtained her liberty of her father, she proceeded to read her a long lecture on the subject of matrimony; which she treated not as a romantic scheme of happiness arising from love, as it hath been described by the poets; nor did she mention any of those purpoles for which we are taught by divines to regard it as instituted by sacred authority; she considered it rather as a fund in which prudent women deposit their fortunes to the best advantage, in order to receive a larger interest for them than they could have elsewhere.

When Mrs Western had finished, Sophia answered, That she was very incapable of arguing with a lady of her aunt's superior knowledge and experience, especially on a subject which she had so very little considered, as this of matrimony.

'Argue with me, child!' replied the other, 'I do not indeed expect it. I should have seen the world to very little purpose truly, if I am to argue with one of your years. I have taken this trouble, in order to instruct.
The HISTORY of a

The ancient philosophers, such as Socrates and others, did not use to argue scholars. You are to consider me, child, not asking your opinion, but only informing mine,' from which I'll words the reader, I

bly imagine, that this lady had read no more of philosophy of Socrates, than she had of that of Aeschylus, and indeed we cannot resolve his curiosity as to what Madam,' cries Sophia, 'I have never proposed controvert any opinion of yours; and this I told, I have never yet thought of, and perhaps may.'

Indeed, Sophy,' replied the aunt, 'this difference with me is very foolish. The French shall as far as they please, that they take foreign towns in defiance of their own country, as you can impose on me. I believe you have never yet thought seriously on the subject. How can you, child, affect to deny that you have considered of contracting an alliance, which well know I am acquainted with the party with whom you desire to contract it: an alliance, as unnatural contrary to your interest, as a separate league. The French would be to the interest of the Dutch, however, if you have not hitherto considered that matter, I promise you it is now high time; my brother is resolved immediately to conclude the affair, if with Mr Bilbil; and indeed I am a fort thereof, the affair, and have promised your concurrence.'

Indeed, Madam,' cries Sophia, 'this is the place in which I must disobey both yourself and your father. For this is a match which requires very little consideration in me to refuse.'

If I was not as great a philosopher as Socrates was, returned Mrs Wetherell, 'you would overlook patience. What objection can you have to the gentleman?'

'A very solid objection, in my opinion,' says I hate him.'

Will you never learn the proper use of words? I answered the aunt. 'Indeed, child, you should read Bailey's Dictionary. It is impossible you should a man from whom you have received no inju
Chap. 3.  **FOUNDLING.**

Hatred, therefore, you mean no more than dislike, which is no sufficient objection against your marrying of him. I have known many couples, who have entirely disliked each other, lead very comfortable, genteel lives. Believe me, child, I know these things better than you. You will allow me, I think, to have seen the world; in which I have not an acquaintance who would not, rather be thought to dislike her husband, than to like him. The contrary is such out-of-fashion romantic nonsense, that the very imagination of it is shocking.

'Indeed, Madam,' replied Sophia, 'I shall never marry a man I dislike. If I promise my father never to consent to any marriage contrary to his inclinations, I think I may hope he will never force me into that state contrary to my own.'

'Inclinations!' cries the aunt, with some warmth. 'Inclinations! I am astonished at your assurance. A young woman of your age, and unmarried, to talk of inclinations! But whatever your inclinations may be, my brother is resolved; nay, since you talk of inclinations, I shall advise him to hasten the treaty. Inclinations!'

Sophia then flung herself upon her knees, and tears began to trickle from her shining eyes. She intreated her aunt to have mercy upon her, and not to refer to cruelly her unwillingness to make herself miserable; often urging, that she alone was concerned, and that her happiness only was at stake.

As a bailiff, when well authorized by his writ having posed himself of the person of some unhappy debtor, views all his tears without concern; in vain the wretched captive attempts to raise compassion; in vain the tender wife, bereft of her companion, the little prattling boy, or frightened girl, are mentioned as inducements to reluctance. The noble Buntraps, blind and deaf to every circumstance of distress, greatly fears above all the motives to humanity, and into the hands of the gaoler resolves to deliver his miserable prey:

Not less blind to the tears, or less deaf to every intreaty of Sophia, was the politic aunt, nor less determined was she to deliver over the trembling maid into the arms of the gaoler BUNTRAP. She answered with ease.
impetuosity, 

So far Madam, from your being con-
ed alone, your concern is the least, or surely the
important. It is the honour of your family with
concerned in this alliance, you are only the instru-
d. Do you conceive, milord, that in an intermarriage
tween kingdoms, as when a daughter of France is
ried into Spain, the princess herself is alone con-
in the match? No; it is a match between two kings
rather than between two persons. The same haps
in great families, such as ours. The alliance bet-
the families is the principal matter. You ought to
a greater regard for the honour of your family
for your own person; and if the example of a prin-
cannot inspire you with those noble thoughts, you
not surely complain at being used no worse than all pri-
cesses are used.

I hope, Madam," cries Sophia with a little eleva-
of voice, "I shall never do any thing to dishonour
family; but as for Mr Blisfl, whatever may be the
sequence, I am resolv'd against him, and no force
prevail in his favour.

Weftern, who had been within hearing during
greater part of the preceding dialogue, had now exhib-
ed all his patience; he therefore entered the room
violent passion, crying, "D—n me then if that untell
"d—n me if that untell, that's all—that's all—d—
if that untell.

Mrs Weftern had collected a sufficient quantity
wrath for the use of Sophia; but she now transfe-
it all to the squire. "Brother," said the, "it is:
miling that you will interfere in a matter which
had totally left to my regulation. Regard to my
mily hath made me take upon myself to be the mo-
ting power in order to rectify those mistakes in po-
which you have committed in your daughter's ed-
tion. For, brother, it is you; it is your prepo-
our conduct which hath eradicated all the feeds th
had formerly been in her tender mind. It is you;
s himself who have taught her disobedience." "But
cries the squire, foaming at the mouth, "you are
ough to conquer the patience of the devil! Has
ever taught my daughter disobedience?—Here
Chap. 3.  

FOUNDLING.

stands; speak honestly, girl, did ever I bid you be dif-
obedient to me? Have not I done every thing to hu-
mour and to gratify you, and to make you obedient to
me? And very obedient to me she was when a little
child, before you took her in hand, and spoiled her,
by filling her head with a pack of court-nations.

Why—why—why,—did I not overhear you telling her
she must behave like a prince? You have made a
Whig of the girl; and how should her father, or any
body else, expect any obedience from her?" "Brother,"
answered Mrs Western, with an air of great disdain,
I cannot express the contempt I have for your politics
of all kinds; but I will appeal likewise to the young
lady herelf, whether I have ever taught her any prin-
ciples of disobedience. On the contrary, niece, have
I not endeavoured to inspire you with a true idea of
the several relations in which a human creature stands
in society? Have I not taken infinite pains to shew you,
that the law of Nature hath enjoined a duty on chil-
dren to their parents? Have I not told you what Plato
says on that subject?—a subject on which you was so
notoriously ignorant when you came hitherto under my
care, that I verily believe you did not know the rela-
tion between a daughter and a father." "'Tis a lie,"
answered Western. "The girl is no such fool as to
live to eleven years old without knowing she was her
father's relation." "O more than Gothic ignorance!"
answered the lady. "And as for your manners bro-
ther, I must tell you, they deserve a cane." "Why,
then you may gi' it me, if you think you are able," cries
the squire: "nay, I suppoze your niece there will be
ready eno'dh to help you." "Brother," said Mrs West-
ern, "though I despise you beyond expresssion, yet I
shall endure your insolence no longer; so I desire my
coach may be got ready immediately, for I am resolved
to leave your houfe this very morning." "And a good
ridance too," answered he; "I can bear your insolence
no longer, and you come to that. Blood! it is almo't
enough of itself to make my daughter undervalue my
fence, when she hears you telling me every minute you
despise me," "It is impossible, it is impossible! cries
the aunt; "no one can undervalue such a boor." "Boor!"
The HISTORY of a

answered the squire, "I am no boar; no
rat neither, Madam. Remember that-
I am a true Englishman, and not of ye
breed, that have ate up the nation."

"those wise men," cries she, "whose n
ciples have undone the nation; by weak
of our government at home, and by o
friends, and by encouraging our enemies
are you come back to your politics?"

"as for those I despise them as much
Which last word he accompanied and grace
action, which, of all others, was the mo
And whether it was this word, or the con
for the politics, which most affected Mrs,
not determine, but she flew into the mo
uttered phrases improper to be here relate
ly burst out of the house. Nor did her
niece think proper either to flop or to i
the one was so much possessed by concern
by anger, that they were rendered almost n

The squire, however, went after his fift
which attends the departure of a hare, v
started before the hounds. He was indeed
of this kind of vociferation, and had a
most occasions in life.

Women who, like Mrs Western, know
have applied themselves to philosophy and
have immediately availed themselves of the
fition of Mr Western's mind, by throwing
compliments to his understanding, at the
ab'dent adversary; but poor Sophia was all
which word we do not intend to infinuate
that she was silly, which is generally unden
nious term with simple; for she was inde
fible girl, and her understanding was of the
she wanted all that useful art which females
many good purposes in life, and which, as
from the heart than from the head, is oft
of the silliest of women."
Mr Western having finished his holla, and taken his last breath, began to lament, in very pathetic terms, the unfortunate condition of men, 'who are,' says he, 'always whipped by the humours of some d—n'd b— other. I think I was hard run enough by your mother for one man; but (after giving her a doge) here's another b— follows me upon the foal; but curse my jacket if I will be run down in this manner by any o'um.'

Sophia never had a single dispute with her father till this unlucky affair of Blaill, on any account, except in defence of her mother, whom she had loved most tenderly, though she lost her in the eleventh year of her age. The squire, to whom that poor woman had been a faithful upper servant all the time of her marriage, had returned that behaviour, by making what the world calls a good husband. He was very seldom averse to her (perhaps not above once a week) and never beat her: she had not the least occasion for jealousy, and was perfect mistress of her time; for she was never interrupted by his husband, who was engaged all the morning in his field-exercises, and all the evening with bottle-companions. She scarce, indeed, ever saw him but at meals, where she had the pleasure of carving those dishes which she had before attended at the dressing. From these meals the retired about five minutes after the other servants, having only stayed to drink the king over the water. Such were, it seems, Mr Western's orders; for it was a maxim with him, that women should come in with the first dish, and go out after the first glass. Obedience to these orders was perhaps no difficult task; for the conversation (if it may be so called) was seldom such as could entertain a lady. It consisted chiefly of halloosing, singing, relations of sporting adventures, and abuse of women, and of the government.

These, however, were the only scenes when Mr West ern saw his wife; for when he repaired to her bed he was generally so drunk that he could not see, and so...
F O U N D L I N G.

Chap. 5.

Approbation of all this abuse: with which desire he never could prevail upon her by any promise or threats to comply.

Hence some of my readers will, perhaps, wonder that the squire had not hated Sophia as much as he had hated her mother; but I must inform them that hatred is not the effect of love, even through the medium of jealousy. It is, indeed, very possible for jealous persons to kill the object of their jealousy, but not to hate them. Which sentiment being a pretty hard morfel, and bearing something of the air of a paradox, we shall leave the reader to chew the cud upon it to the end of the chapter.

C H A P. V.

The generous behaviour of Sophia towards her aunt.

Sophia kept silence during the foregoing speech of her father, nor did she once answer otherwise than with a sigh: but as he understood none of the language, or, as he called it, linggo, of the eyes, so he was not satisfied without some further approbation of his sentiments, which he now demanded of his daughter; telling her, in the usual way, He expected she was ready to take the part of every body against him, as she had always done that of the b— her mother. Sophia remaining still silent, he cried out, 'What, art dumb? why dost unt speak! Was not thy mother a d—d b— to me? answer me that. What! I suppose ye despise your father too, and don't think him good enough to speak to?'

'For Heaven's sake, Sir,' answered Sophia, 'do not give so cruel a turn to my silence. I am sure I would sooner die than be guilty of any disrespect towards you; but how can I venture to speak, when every word may either offend my dear papa, or convict me of the blackest ingratitude as well as impiety to the memory of the best of mothers; for such, I am certain, my mamma was always to me?'

'And your aunt, I suppose, is the best of sisters too!' replied the squire. 'Will you be so kind as to allow that she is a b—? I may fairly insinuate that I think.

'Indeed, Sir,' says Sophia, 'I have great obligations to my aunt. She hath been a second mother to me.'
And a second wife to me too,' returned Westerm; I
so you will take her part too! You won't confess that
she hath acted the part of the vilest sifter in the world?'
Upon my word, Sir,' cries Sophia, 'I must believe my
heart wickedly if I did. I know my aunt and you dif-
fervently much in your way of thinking; but I have heard
her a thousand times express the greatest affection for
you: and I am convinced, so far from her being the
worst sifter in the world, there are very few who love a
brother better.'
The English of all which is,' answered the squire,
that I am in the wrong. Ay, certainly; ay, to be sure.
The woman is in the right, and the man in the wrong
always.'
Pardon me, Sir,' cries Sophia, 'I do not say so.'
What don't you say?' answered the father; 'you have
the impudence to say she's in the right; doth it not fol-
low then, of course, that I am in the wrong? and per-
haps I am in the wrong to suffer such a Presbyterian
Hannoverian b—to come into my house. She may 'dite
me of a plot for any thing I know, and give my estate to
the government.'
So far, Sir, from injuring you or your estate,' says
Sophia, 'if my aunt had died yesterday, I am convinced
she would have left you her whole fortune.'
Whether Sophia intended it or no, I shall not presume
to affect; but, certain it is, these last words penetrated
very deep into the ears of her father, and produced a
much more sensible effect than all she had said before.
He received the sound with much the same action as a
man receives a bullet in his head. He started, staggered,
and grew pale. After which he remained silent above a
minute, and then began in the following hesitating man-
er: 'Yesterday! She would have left me her estate
yesterday! would she? Why yesterday of all the days
in the year? I suppose if she dies to-morrow she will
leave it to some body else, and, perhaps, out of the va-
nily.' 'My aunt, Sir,' cries Sophia, 'hath very vio-
lent passions, and I can't answer what she may do under
their influence.'
'You can't!' returned the father, 'and pray who hath
been the occasion of putting her into those violent pas-
sions? may, who hath actually put her into them! was
Chap. 5.  F O U N D L I N G.  17

not you and she heard at it before I came into the room?  besides, was not all our quarrel, about you? I have not quarrelled with sister this many years but upon your account; and now you would throw the whole blame upon me, as thof I should be the occasion of her leaving the elteate out o' the famility. I could have expected no better indeed; this is like the return you make to all the rest of my fondnes.'

'I befeech you then,' cries Sophia, 'upon my knees I befeech you, if I have been the unhappy occasion of this difference, that you will endeavour to make it up with my aunt, and not suffer her to leave your house in this violent rage of anger: she is a very good natured woman, and a few civil words will satisfie her.—Let me intreat you, Sir.'

'So I must go and ask pardon for your fault, must I?' answered Wentm. 'You have loft the hare, and I must draw every way to find her again? indeed, if I was certain.—Here he ftop, and Sophia throwing in more interests, at length prevailed upon him; so that after venting two or three bitter farcalical expressons against his daughter, he departed as falt as he could, to recover his fitter before her equipage could be gotten ready.

Sophia then retired to her chamber of mourning, where she indulged herfelf (if the phrafe may be allowed me) in all the luxury of tender grief. She read over more than once the letter which she had received from Jones; her muff too was used on this occasion; and she bathed both thefe, as well as herfelf with her tears. In this situation, the friendly Mrs Honour exerted her utmost abilities to comfort her afflicted mistrefs: she ran over the names of many young gentlemen; and, having greatly commended their parts and perfons, assured Sophia that she might take her choice of any. These methods must have certainly been used with fome success in diforders of the like kind, or fo skillful a practitioner as Mrs Honour would never have ventured to apply them: nay, I have heard that the college of chambermaids hold them to be as sovereign remedies as any in the female difpenfary. But whether it was that Sophia's difafe differed inwardly from thofe cafes with which it agreed in external symptoms, I will not affect; but to add, the good waiting-woman did more harm than.
The HISTORY of a

good, and at last so incensed her mistress, (which easy matter), that, with an angry voice, she dismi
from her presence.

CHAP. VI.

Containing great variety of matter.

The squire overtook his sister just as she was
ping into the coach, and, partly by force, a
ly by solicitations, prevailed upon her to order her
back into their quarters. He succeeded in this
without much difficulty; for the lady was, as
already hinted, of a most placable disposition, and
loved her brother, though she defièd his parts, as
his little knowledge of the world.

Sophia, who had first let on foot this recon
was now made the sacrifice to it. They both con
their cenfures on her conduct, jointly declared war
her, and directly proceeded to counsel, how to carry
in the most vigorous manner. For this purpo
Western proposed not only an immediate conclu
with Allworthy, but as immediately to carry
execution; saying, That there was no other way to
with her niece but by violent methods, which she
vinced Sophia had not sufficient resolution to re""f
violent," says he, "I mean rather hastily measure
"to confinement or absolute force, no such things
"can be attempted. Our plan must be concerted
"surprise, and not for a form."

These matters were resolved on, when Mr Bl
"to pay a visit to his mistress. The squire no soon
of his arrival, than he slept aside, by his sister's ac
give his daughter orders for the proper reception
lover; which he did with the most bitter execrat
denunciations of judgment on her refusal.

The impetuosity of the squire bore down all beft
and Sophia, as her aunt very wisely foresaw, was
to reft him. She agreed, therefore, to see Blifèl,
her had scarce spirits or strength sufficient to utter h
Indeed, to give a peremptory denial to a father w
so tenderly loved, was no easy task. Had this
Chap. 6.  

FOUNDLING.

France been out of the case, much less resolution than what she was really mistress of, would, perhaps, have served her; but it is no unusual thing to ascribe those actions entirely to fear, which are in a great measure produced by love.

In pursuance, therefore, of her father's peremptory command, Sophia now admitted Mr Blisil's visit. Scenes like this, when painted at large, afford, as we have observed, very little entertainment to the reader. Here, therefore, we shall strictly adhere to a rule of Horace; by which writers are directed to pass over all those matters which they despair of placing in a shining light. A rule, we conceive, of excellent use as well to the historian as to the poet; and which, if followed, must, at least, have this good effect, that many a great evil (for so all great books are called) would thus be reduced to a small one.

It is possible the great art used by Blisil at this interview, would have prevailed on Sophia to have made another man in his circumstances her confident, and to have revealed the whole secret of her heart to him; but she had contracted so ill an opinion of this young gentleman, that she was resolute to place no confidence in him; for simplicity, when set on its guard, is often a match for cunning. Her behaviour to him, therefore, was entirely forced, and indeed such as is generally prescribed to virgins upon the second formal visit from one who is appointed for their husband.

But though Blisil declared himself to the squire perfectly satisfied with his reception; yet that gentleman, who in company with his father had overheard all, was not so well pleased. He resolved, in pursuance of the advice of the sage lady, to push matters as forward as possible; and addressing himself to his intended son-in-law in the hunting phrase, he cried, after a loud holla,

'Follow her, boy, follow her; run in, run in, that's it, honeys. Dead, dead, dead.—Never be bashful, nor and shall I, shall I?—Allworthy and I can finish all matters between us this afternoon, and let us ha' the thing to morrow.'

All having conveyed the utmost satisfaction into his countenance, answered, 'As there is nothing, Sir; in this

C 2
The History of a

world, which I so eagerly desire as an alliance with
your family, except my union with the most amiable
and deserving Sophia, you may easily imagine how im-
patient I must be to see myself in possession of my two
highest wishes. If I have not therefore importuned
you on this head, you will impute it only to my fear of
offending the lady by endeavouring to hurry on so
blest an event, faster than a strict compliance with all
the rules of decency and decorum will permit. But if
by your interest, Sir, she might be induced to dispense
with any formalities—

'Formalities! with a pox!' answered the squire.
'Pooh, all fluff and nonsense. I tell thee, she shall ha'
thee to-morrow; you will know the world better here-
after, when you come to my age. Women never gi'
their consent, man, if they can help it; 'tis not the
fashion. If I had staid for her mother's consent, I might
have been a bachelor to this day—to her, to her, to
her, that's it, you jolly dog. I tell thee that ha' her
to-morrow morning.'

Blifil suffered himself to be overpowered by the forcible
rhetoric of the squire; and it being agreed that Western
should close with Allworthy that very afternoon, the lo-
ver departed home, having first earnestly begged that no
violence might be offered to the lady by this haste, in
the same manner as a Popish inquisitor begs the laying
power to do no violence to the heretic delivered over to
it, and against whom the church hath pass'd sentence.

And to say the truth, Blifil had pass'd sentence against
Sophia: for however pleased he had declared himself to
Western with his reception, he was by no means satisfied,
unless it was, that he was convinced of the hatred and
and scorn of his mistress; and this had produced no lesa
reciprocal hatred and scorn in him. It may, perhaps, be
asked, Why then did he not put an immediate end to
all further courtship? I answer, for that very reason, as
well as for several others equally good, which we shall
now proceed to open to the reader.

Though Mr Blifil was not of the complexion of Jones,
nor ready to eat every woman he saw; yet he was far
from being deditiate of that appetite which is said to be
the common property of all animals. With this, he had
likewise that distinguishing taste which serves to direct men in their choice of the object, or food of their several appetites; and this taught him to consider Sophia as a most delicious morsel, indeed to regard her with the same desires which an ortolan inspires into the soul of an Epicure. Now the agonies which affected the mind of Sophia rather augmented than impaired her beauty; for her tears added brightness to her eyes, and her breasts rose higher with her sighs. Indeed, 'no one hath seen beauty in its highest luster, who hath never seen it in distress.' Bifil, therefore, looked on this human ortolan with greater desire than when he viewed her last; nor was his desire at all lessened by the aversion which he discovered in her to himself. On the contrary, this served rather to heighten the pleasure he proposed in rifting her charms, as it added triumph to lust; nay, he had some further views, from obtaining the absolute possession of her person, which we detest too much even to mention; and revenge itself was not without its share in the gratifications which he promised himself. The rivalling poor Jones, and supplanting him in her affections, added another spur to his pursuit, and promised another additional rapture to his enjoyment.

Besides all these views, which to some scrupulous persons may seem to favour too much of malevolence, he had one prospect which few readers will regard with any great abhorrence. And this was the estate of Mr Weltern, which was all to be settled on his daughter and her issue; for so extravagant was the affection of that fond parent, that provided his child would but consent to be miserable with the husband he chose, he cared not at what price he purchased him.

For these reasons Mr Bifil was so desirous of the match, that he intended to deceive Sophia, by pretending love to her; and to deceive her father and his own uncle, by pretending he was beloved by her. In doing this, he availed himself of the piety of Thwackum, who held, that if the end proposed was religious, (as surely matrimony is), it mattered not how wicked were the means; as, to other occasions he used to apply the philosophy of Square, which taught that the end was immaterial, so that the means were fair and consistent with moral use.
The HISTORY of a

tude. To say truth, there were few occu-

on which he could not draw advantage from

of one or other of those great matters.

Little deceit was indeed necessary to be pr-

Mr Weftern, who thought the inclinations of

ter of as little consequence as Bifil himself

them to be; but as the sentiments of Mr Allworth

of a very different kind, so it was absolutely nece-

impose on him. In this, however, Bifil was

afflicted by Western, that he succeeded without diffi-

for as Mr Allworthy had been affured by her fath-

Sophia had a proper affection for Bifil, and the

which he had suspected concerning Jones was en-

falsc, Bifil had nothing more to do than to confirm

assertions; which he did with such equivocations,

he preferred a falvo for his conscience, and had the fa-

faction of conveying a lie to his uncle, without the

of telling one. When he was examined touching the

clinations of Sophia by Allworthy, who said, He would

on no account, he necessary to forcing a young lady in

a marriage contrary to her own will, he answered, That

the real sentiments of young ladies were very difficult to be

understood; that her behaviour to him was full as far as

as he wished it; and that if he could believe her father

she had all the affection for him which any lover could desire

As for Jones," said he, "whom I am loath to call villain

though his behaviour to you Sir, sufficiently justifies the

appellation, his own vanity, or perhaps some wicked

views, might make him boast of a falsehood; for if there

had been any reality in Miss Weftern's love to him, the

greatness of her fortune would never have suffered him to
defect her, as you are well informed he hath. Lastly,

Sir, I premise you I would not myself, for any consider-
atation, no, not for the whole world, consent to marry

t a young lady, if I was not persuaded she had all the

passion for me which I desire she would have.

This excellent method of conveying a falsehood with
the heart only, without making the tongue guilty of an

truth, by the means of equivocation and impudence,

that quieted the conscience of many a notable deceiver;

ad yet when we consider that it is Omniscience on which,
Chap. 7. F O U N D L I N G.

these endeavour to impose, it may possibly seem capable of affording only a very superficial comfort; and that this artful and refined distinction between communicating a lie, and telling one, is hardly worth the pains it costs them.

Allworthy was pretty well satisfied with what Mr Weltem and Mr Blifil told him; and the treaty was now, at the end of two days, concluded. Nothing then remained previous to the office of the priest, but the office of the lawyers, which threatened to take up so much time, that Weltem offered to bind himself by all manner of covenants, rather than defer the happiness of the young couple. Indeed he was so very earnest and pressing, that an indifferent person might have concluded he was more a principal in this match than he really was; but this eagerness was natural to him on all occasions; and he conducted every scheme he undertook in such a manner, as if the success of that alone was sufficient to constitute the whole happiness of his life.

The joint importunities of both father and son-in-law would probably have prevailed on Mr Allworthy, who brooked but ill any delay of giving happiness to others, had not Sophia herself prevented it, and taken measures to put a final end to the whole treaty, and rob both church and law of those taxes which these wise bodies have thought proper to receive from the propagation of the human species in a lawful manner. Of which in the next chapter.

C H A P. VII.

A strange resolution of Sophia, and a more strange stratagem of Mrs Honour.

Though Mrs Honour was principally attached to her own interest, she was not without some little attachment to Sophia. To say truth, it was very difficult for any one to know that young lady without loving her. She no sooner, therefore, heard a piece of news which she imagined to be of great importance to her mistress, than, quite forgetting the anger which she had conceived two days before, at her unpleasant declaration,
from Sophia's presence, she ran hastily to the news.

The beginning of her discourse was as entrance into the room. 'O dear Ma'am, what doth your La'ship think? To be sure ended out of my wits; and yet I thought i tell your La'ship, though perhaps it may: gry. for we servants don't always know what our ladies angry; for to be sure every thing laid to the charge of a servant. When out of humour to be sure we must be scope be sure I should not wonder if your La'il out of humour; nay, it must surprize you, and shock you too.'—Good Honour! le without any longer preface,' says Sophia few things, I promise you, which will fewer which will shock me.' 'Dear Ma' ed Honour, 'to be sure I overheard my m to Parson Supple about getting a licence ternoon; and to be sure I heard him say should be married to-morrow morning.' ed pale at these words, and repeated eager row morning!'—Yes, Ma'am,' replied waiting woman, 'I will take my oath I ho'ler say so.' 'Honour,' says Sophia, 'y surprised and shocked me to such a degree scarce any breath or spirits left. What i in my dreadful situation?' 'I wish I was your La'ship,' says she. 'Do advise me, pray, dear Honour, advise me. Think what attempt if it was your own cafe.' 'Ind icries Honour, 'I wish your La'ship and I situations: that is, I mean, without La'ship; for to be sure I don't wish you to be a servant; but because that if so be it I should find no manner of difficulty in i poor opinion, young Squire Blifil is a char handsome man.'—Don't mention fuel Sophia. 'Such stuff,' repeated Honour, 'Well, to be sure what's one man's me man's poison, and the fairest is altogether as men!' Honour,' says Sophia, 'rather th
'be the wife of that contemptible wretch, I would plunge a dagger into my heart.' 'O lud, Ma'am,' answered the other, 'I am sure you frighten me out of my wits now. Let me beseech your La'hip not to suffer such wicked thoughts to come into your head. O lud, to be sure I tremble every inch of me. Dear Ma'am, consider,—that to be denied a Christian burial, and to have your corpse buried in a highway, and a flake drove through you, as Farmer Halfpenny was served at Oxfords; and, to be sure, his ghost has walked there ever since; for several people have seen him. To be sure, it can be nothing but the devil which can put such wicked thoughts into the head of any body; for certainly it is less wicked to hurt all the world than one's own dear self, and if I have heard said by more persons than one. If your La'hip hath such a violent aversion, and hates the young gentleman so very bad, that you can't bear to think of going into bed to him; for to be sure there may be such antipathies in nature, and one had lieverer touch a toad than the fifth of some people,'——

Sophia had been too much wrapt in contemplation to pay any great attention to the foregoing excellent discourse of her maid; interrupting her, therefore, without making any answer to it, she said, 'Honour, I am come to a resolution. I am determined to leave my father's house this very night; and if you have the friendship for me which you have often professed, you will keep me company.' 'That I will, Ma'am, to the world's end,' answered Honour; 'but I beg your La'hip to consider the consequence, before you undertake any rash action. Where can your La'hip possibly go?' 'There is,' replied Sophia, 'a lady of quality in London, a relation of mine, who spent several months with my aunt in the country; during all which time she treated me with great kindness, and expressed so much pleasure in my company, that she earnestly desired my aunt to suffer me to go with her to London. As she is a woman of very great note, I shall easily find her out, and I make no doubt of being very well and kindly received by her.' 'I would not have your La'hip too confident of that,' cries Honour; 'for the first is—'
They lived with used to invite people very earnestly to her house; but if she heard afterwards they were coming, she used to get out of the way. Besides, though this lady would be very glad to see your La'ship, as be sure any body would be glad to see your La'ship yet when the hears your La'ship is run away from the master—You are mistaken, Honour, says Sophia, she looks upon the authority of a father in a much lower light than I do; for she pressed me violently to go to London with her, and when I refused to go without my father's consent, she laughed me to scorn, called me silly country girl, and said I should make a pure lover's wife, since I could be so dutiful a daughter. So I have no doubt she will both receive me, and protect too, till my father, finding me out of his power, can't bring to some reason.

"Well, but Ma'am," answered Honour, "how does your La'ship think of making your escape? Where will you get any horses or conveyance? For as for your own horse, as all the servants know a little how matters stand between my master and your La'ship, Robert will be hanged before he will suffer it to go out of stable, without my master's express orders." "I'll to escape," said Sophia, "by walking out of the door when they are open. I thank Heaven my legs are able to carry me. They have supported me many long evenings, after a fiddle, with no very agreeable partner: and surely they will assist me in running to detestable a partner for life." "O Heaven, Ma'am, doth your Ladyship know what you are saying?" Honour, "would you think of walking about the coast by night and alone?" "Not alone," answered the "you have promised to bear me company." "Yes, sure," cries Honour, "I will follow your La'ship the world, but your La'ship had almost as good be alone; for I shall not be able to defend you, if any bers, or other villains, should meet with you. "be certain, they would ravish us both. Besides, I confide how cold the nights are now; we have frozen to death." "A good brisk pace," answered Sophia, "will preserve us from the cold; and if you can't..."
Chap. 7.  

F O U N D L I N G.  

fend me from a villain, Honour, I will defend you; 
for I will take a piftol with me. There are two al-
ways charged in the hall."  "Dear Ma'am you frighten 
me more and more," cries Honour; "sure your La'hip 
would not venture to fire it off! I had rather run any 
chance, than your La'hip should do that." "Why fo? 
says Sophia, smiling; "would not you, Honour, fire a 
piftol at any one who should attack your virtue?" "To 
be sure, Ma'am," cries Honour, "one's virtue is a dear 
thing, especially to us poor servants; for it is our live-
lihood, as a body may say; yet I mortally hate fire-
arms; for so many accidents happen by them." "Well, 
well," says Sophia, "I believe I may injure your virtue 
at a very cheap rate, without carrying any arms with 
us; for I intend to take horses at the very first town 
we come to, and we shall hardly be attacked in our 
way thither. Look'ee, Honour, I am resolved to go, 
and if you will attend me, I promise you I will reward 
you to the very utmost of my power." 

This last argument had a stronger effect on Honour 
than all the preceding. And since she saw her mistress 
so determined, she desisted from any further diffusions. 
They then entered into a debate on ways and means of 
executing their project. Here a very stubborn difficulty 
occurred; and this was the removal of their effects, which 
was much more easily got over by the mistress than by 
the maid: for when a lady hath once taken a resolution 
to run to a lover, or to run from him, all obstacles are 
considered as trifles. But Honour was inspired by no 
such motive; she had no raptures to expect, nor any 
terrors to fear; and besides the real value of her cloaths, 
in which consisted a great part of her fortune, she had a 
capricious fondness for several gowns, and other things; 
either because they became her, or because they were 
given her by such a particular person; because she had 
bought them lately, or because she had had them long; or 
or for some other reasons equally good; so that she 
could not endure the thoughts of leaving the poor things 
behind her exposed to the mercy of Western, who, she 
doubted not, would in his rage make them suffer martys-
dom. 

The ingenious Mrs Honour having applied all her en-
to dissuade her mistress from her purpose, when she found her positively determined, at last started the following expedient to remove her clothes, viz. to get herself turned out of doors that very evening. Sophia highly approved this method, but doubted how it might be brought about. 'Oh! Ma'am,' cries Honour, 'your Ladyship may trust that to me: we servants very well know how to obtain this favour of our mistresses; though sometimes indeed, when they owe us more wages than they can readily pay, they will put up with all our affronts, and will hardly take any warning we can give them: but the squire is none of those; and since your Ladyship is resolved upon setting out to-night, I warrant I get discharged this afternoon.' It was then resolved that she should pack up some linen and a night-gown for Sophia, with her own things; and as for all her other clothes, the young lady abandoned them with no more remorse than the sailor feels when he throws over the goods of others, in order to save his own life.

CHAP. VIII.

Containing scenes of altercation, of no very uncommon kind.

Mrs Honour had scarce sooner parted from her young lady, than something, for I would not like the old woman in Quivodo, injure the devil by any false accualtion, and possibly he might have no hand in it, but something, I say, suggested itself to her, that by sacrificing Sophia and all her secrets to Mr Westfern she might probably make her fortune. Many considerations urged this discovery. The fair prospect of a handsome reward for so great and acceptable a service to the squire, tempted her avarice; and again, the danger of the enterprise she had undertaken; the uncertainty of its success; might, cold, robbers, ravishers, all alarmed her fears. So forcibly did all these operate upon her, that she was almost determined to go directly to the squire, and to lay open the whole affair. She was, however, too upright a judge to decree on one side, before she had heard the other. And here, first a journey to London.
appeared very strongly in the support of Sophia. She eagerly longed to see a place, in which she fancied charms short only of those which a raptured faint imagines in heaven. In the next place, as she knew Sophia to have much more generosity than her master, so her fidelity promised her a greater reward than she could gain by treachery. She then crossed-examined all the articles which had raised her fears on the other side, and found, on fairly siftimg the matter, that there was very little in them. And now both scales being reduced to a pret-by even ballance, her love to her mistress being thrown into the scale of her integrity, made that rather preponderate, when a circumstance struck upon her imagination, which might have had a dangerous effect, had its whole weight been fairly put into the other scale. This was the length of time which must intervene, before Sophia would be able to fulfil her promises; for though she was intitled to her mother's fortune at the death of her father, and to the sum of 3000 l. left her by an uncle when she came of age; yet these were distant days, and many accidents might prevent the intended generosity of the young lady; whereas the rewards she might expect from Mr Western were immediate. But while she was pursuing this thought, the good genius of Sophia, or that which presided over the integrity of Mrs Honour, or perhaps, mere chance, sent an accident in her way which at once precluded her fidelity, and even facilitated the intended bulines.

Mrs Western's maid claimed great superiority, over Mrs Honour, on several accounts. First, her birth was higher: for her great grandmother by the mother's side was a cousin, not far removed to an Irish peer. Secondly, her wages were greater. And, lastly, she had been at London, and had of consequence seen more of the world. She had always behaved, therefore, to Mrs Honour, with that reverence, and had always exacted of her those marks of distinction, which every order of females prefers and requires in conversation with these of an inferior order. Now as Honour did not at all times agree with this doctrine, but would frequently break in upon the respect which the other demanded, Mrs Western's maid was not at all pleased with her company. As

Vol. II.
The History of a Book

deed she earnestly longed to return home to the house of her mistres, where she dined there at will over all other servants. She had been greatly, therefore, disappointed in the morning, when Mrs Western had charmed her mind on the very point of departure, and had been what is vulgarly called a glutting humour ever since.

In this humour, which was none of the sweetest, came into the room where Honour was debating with herself in this manner we have above related. How no sooner saw her, than she addressed her in the following obliging phrase. 'Soh! Madam, I find we are have pleasure in your company longer, which I was afraid the quarrel between my master and your lady would have robbed us of.' 'I don't know, madam,' answered the other, 'what you mean by we and us. Affire you I do not look on any of the servants in the house to be proper company for me. I am comparably more refined than you; for you at a civilized young women; and when you have seen little more of the world I should not be ashamed to walk with you in St. James's park.' 'Hoity! toity!' cried Honour. 'Madam is in her airs, I protest. Mrs Honour flourish forth! sure, Madam, you might call me by my name, for though my lady calls me Honour, I have a surname as well as other folks. Ashamed to walk with me, quotha! marry, as good as yourself I hope.' 'Since you make such a return to my civility,' said the other, 'I must acquaint you, Mrs Honour, that you are not so good as me. In the country, indeed, one is obliged to take up with all kind of trumpery; but in town, I visit none but the women of quality. Indeed, Mrs Honour, there is some difference I hope, between you and me.' 'I hope so too,' answered Honour, 'there is some difference.' 'Your ages, and—— I think in our persons.' Upon speaking which last words, she strutted by Mrs Western's maid with the most provoking air of contempt; turning up her nose, to stiffen her head, and violently brushing the hoop of her competitor with her own. The other lady put up one of her most malicious sneres, and said, 'Creature! you are below my anger; and it is beneath
Chap. 8.  F O U N D L I N G.

' me to give ill words to such an audacious saucy trollop;
' but, huffy, I must tell you, your breeding shews the
' meanness of your birth, as well as your education: and
' both very properly qualify you to be a mean serving-
' woman of a country girl.' 'Don't abuse my lady, cries
' Honour, ' I won't take that of you; she's as much better
' than yours as she is younger, and ten thousand times
' more handfomer.'

Here ill luck, or rather good luck, sent Mrs Western
to see her maid in tears, which began to flow plentifully
at her approach, and of which being asked the reason by
her mistress, she presently acquainted her, that her tears
were occasioned by the rude treatment of that creature
there, meaning Honour. 'And, Madam, 'continued she,
' I could have despised all she said to me; but she hath
' had the audacity to affront your ladyship, and to call
' you ugly.——Yes, Madam, she called you ugly, old cat,
' to my face. I could not bear to hear your ladyship cal-
' led ugly.—— Why do you repeat her impudence so
' often?' said Mrs Western. And then turning to Mrs
Honour, she asked her, ' how she had the assurance to men-
tion her name with disrespect? ' 'Disrespect, Madam!'
answered Honour, ' I never mentioned your name at all; I
said somebody was not as handsome as my mistress, and
to be sure you know that as well as I.' Huffy,' replied
the lady, ' I will make such a saucy trollop as yourself
know that I am not a proper subject of your discourse:
and if my brother doth not discharge you this moment,
I will not sleep in his house again. ' I will find him out,
and have you discharged this moment.' 'Discharged!'
cries Honour, ' and suppose I am, there are more places
in the world than one, thank heaven, good servants need
not want places; and if you turn away all who do not
think you handsome, you will want servants very soon;
let me tell you that.'

Mrs Western spoke, or rather thundered in answer; but
as she was hardly articulate, we cannot be very certain of
the identical words; we shall therefore omit inferring a
speech which, at best would not greatly redound to her
honour. She then departed in search of her brother, with
a countenance so full of rage, that the resembled one of the
furies rather than a human creature.

D 2
The two chambermaids being again left alone, bega a second bout of altercation, which soon produced a combatace of a more active kind. In this the victory belonged to the lady of inferior rank, but not without some loss of blood, of hair, and of lawn and muslin

C H A P. IX.

The wife demeanour of Mrs Western in the character of a magistrate. A hint to justices of peace concerning the necessary qualifications of a clerk; with extraordinary instances of paternal madness, and filial affection.

Logicians sometimes prove too much by an argument, and politicians often over-reach themselves in a scheme. Thus had it like to have happened to Mrs Honour, who instead of recovering the r elt of her cloaths, had like to have stopped even tho' she had on her back from escaping; for the squire so soon heard of her having abused his filler, than he swore twenty oaths he would send her to Bridewell.

Mrs Western was a good-natur'd woman, and ordinarily of a forgiving temper. She had lately remitted the trefpafs of a stage-coachman, who had overturned her post-chaise into a ditch; nay, she had even broken the law, in refusing to prosecute a highwayman who had robbed her, not only of a sum of money, but of her ear-rings; at the same time d—ning her, and saying, 'Such handfome b——s as you don't want jewels to set them off, and be d—n'd to you.' But now, so uncertain are our tempers and so much do we at different times differ from ourselves, she would hear of no mitigation; nor could all the affected penitence of Honour, nor all the intreatie of Sophia for her own servant, prevail with her to desist from earnestly desiring her brother to execute judicethip (for it was indeed a syllable more than justice) on the wench.

But luckily the clerk had a qualification, which no clerk to a justice of peace ought ever to be without, namely, same understanding in the land of this realm. He therefore whispered in the ear of the justice, that he would exceed his authority by committing the girl to Bridewell, as there had been no attempt to break the peace; for I
am afraid, Sir," says he, "you cannot legally commit any one to Bridewell only for ill-breeding."

In matters of high importance, particularly in cases relating to the game, the justice was not always attentive to these admonitions of his clerk; for, indeed, in executing the laws under that head, many justices of the peace suppose they have a large discretionery power; by virtue of which, under the notion of searching for, and taking away engines for the destruction of the game, they often commit trespasses, and sometimes felony, at their pleasure.

But this offence was not of quite so high a nature, nor so dangerous to the society. Here, therefore, the justice behaved with some attention to the advice of his clerk; for, in fact, he had already had two informations exhibited against him in the King's-bench, and had no curiosity to try a third.

The squire, therefore, putting on a most wise and significant countenance, after a preface of several hums and ha's, told his sifter, that, upon more mature deliberation, he was of opinion, 'That as there was no breaking up of the peace, such as the law,' says he, 'calls breaking open a door, or breaking a hedge, or breaking a lead, or any such sort of breaking, the matter did not amount to a felonious kind of a thing, nor trespasses, nor damages, and, therefore, there was no punishment in the law for it.'

Mrs. Weltern said, She knew the law much better; that she had known servants very severely punished for affronting their masters; and then named a certain justice of the peace in London, who, she said, would commit a servant to Bridewell at any time when a matter or murrain defied it.

'Like enough,' cries the squire, 'it may be so in London; but the law is different in the country.' Here followed a very learned dispute between the brother and sister concerning the law, which we would inter, if we imagined many of our readers could understand it. This was, however, at length referred by both parties to the clerk, who decided it in favour of the magistrate; and Mrs. Weltern was in the end obliged to content herself with the satisfaction of having Honour turned away.
which Sophia herself very readily and cheerfully consented to.

Thus Fortune, after having diverted herself, and to custom, with two or three frolics, at last dismissioned matters to the advantage of our heroine; who succeeded admirably well in her deceit, considering the skill she had ever practiced. And to say the truth, I have often concluded, that the honest part of me would be much too hard for the knave, if they could themselves to incur the guilt, or thought it worth while to take the trouble.

Honour acted her part to the utmost perfection. So soon as she saw herself secure from all danger of a refusal, a word which had raised most horrible ideas in my mind, then she resumed those airs which her terror before had a little abated, and laid down her place with much affectation of content, and indeed of contempt, was ever practiced at the resignations of places of the greater importance. If the reader pleases, therefore, chuse rather to say she resigned—which hath, indeed, been always held a synonymous expression with being turned out, or turned away.

Mr Western ordered her to be very expeditious in packing; for his sister declared she would not sleep another night under the same roof with so impudent a slut. Work therefore she went, and that so earnestly, that every thing was ready early in the evening; when having received her wages, away packed the bag and baggage, to great satisfaction of every one, but of none more than Sophia; who, having appointed her maid to meet her at a certain place not far from the house, exactly at the drowsy and ghastly hour of twelve, began to prepare for her own departure.

But first she was obliged to give two painful audience to the one to her aunt, and the other to her father. These Mrs Western herself began to talk to her in a peremptory style than before; but her father treated in so violent and outrageous a manner, that he frightened her into an affected compliance with his will, which so highly pleased the good squire, that he changed his frowns into smiles, and his menaces into promises; vowed his whole soul was wrapped in hers; that her consent (for so he concluded the words, 'You know, Sir,
must not, nor can refuse to obey any absolute command of yours,' had made him the happiest of mankind. He then gave her a large bank-bill to dispose of in any trinkets she pleased, and killed and embraced her in the fondest manner, while tears of joy trickled from those eyes which, a few moments before, had darted fire and rage against the dear object of all his affection.

Influences of this behaviour in parents are so common, that the reader, I doubt not, will be very little astonished at the whole conduct of Mr Western. If he should, I own I am not able to account for it; since that he loved his daughter most tenderly is, I think, beyond dispute. So indeed have many others, who have rendered their children most completely miserable by the same conduct: which, though it is almost universal in parents, hath always appeared to me to be the most unaccountable of all the absurdities which ever entered into the brain of that strange prodigious creature man.

The latter part of Mr Western's behaviour had so strong an effect on the tender heart of Sophia, that it suggested a thought to her, which not all the sophistry of her politic aunt, nor all the menaces of her father had ever once brought into her head. She reverence her father so piously, and loved him so passionately, that she had scarce ever felt more pleasing sensations than what arose from the share she frequently had of contributing to his amelument; and sometimes, perhaps, to higher gratifications; for he never could contain the delight of hearing her commended, which he had the satisfaction of hearing almost every day of her life. The idea, therefore, of the immense happiness she should convery to her father by her consent to this match made a strong impression on her mind. Again, the extreme piety of such an act of obedience worked very forcibly, as she had a very deep sense of religion. Lastly, when she reflected how much the herself was to suffer, being indeed to become little less than a sacrifice or a martyr to filial love and duty, she felt an agreeable tickling in a certain little passion, which, though it bears no immediate affinity either to religion or virtue, is often so kind as to lend great attendance in executing the purposes of both.

Sophia was charmed with the contemplation of so be-
The History of a Book

roic an action, and began to compliment her self
much premature flattery; when Cupid, who lay hid
muff, suddenly crept out, and, like Punchinello in
pet-shew, kicked all out before him. In truth (if
scorn to deceive our reader, or to vindicate the char
of our heroine, by ascribing her actions to super
impulse) the thoughts of her beloved Jones, and
hopes (however distant) in which he was very par
larly concerned, immediately destroyed all which filia
piety, and pride had, with their joint endeavours,
labouring to bring about.

But before we proceed any farther with Sophi
must now look back to Mr Jones.

C H A P. X.

Containing several matters, natural enough, pe
but low.

T HE reader will be pleased to remember, that
left Mr Jones, in the beginning of this book, a
road to Bristol, being determined to seek his fortu
ea, or rather, indeed, to fly away from his fortune
shore.

It happened (a thing not very unusual that the
who undertook to conduct him on his way, was unil
ly unacquainted with the road; so that having miff
right track, and being ashamed to ask information
rambled about backwards and forwards till night
on, and it began to grow dark. Jones, suspecting
had happened, acquainted the guide with his appre
sions; but he insisted on it, that they were in the
road, and added, it would be very strange if he should
know the road to Bristol; though in reality, it w
have been much stranger if he had known it, having
ver passed through it in his life before.

Jones had not such implicit faith in his guide, but
on their arrival at a village he inquired of the first
low he saw, whether they were in the road to Br
Whence did you come?” cries the fellow. “No;
ter,” says Jones, a little haftily, “I want to know if
be the road to Bristol.” “The road to Bristol!”
Chap. 10. FOUNDLING.

the fellow, scratching his head, "Why, master, I believe
you will hardly get to Bristol this way to-night."  
Prishee, friend, then," answered Jones, "do tell us
which is the way."—"Why, measter," cries the fel-
low, "you must be come out of your road the Lord knows
whither; for thick way goeth to Gloucester," "Well,
and which way goes to Bristol?" said Jones. "Why,
you be going away from Bristol," answered the fellow.
"Then," said Jones, "we must go back again." "Ay,
you must," said the fellow. "Well, and when we come
back to the top of the hill, which way must we take?"
"Why, you must keep the straight road." "But I remem-
ber there two roads, one to the right, and the other
to the left." "Why you must keep the right-hand
road, and then you straight forwards; only remember to
turn first to your right, and then to your left again,
and then to your right; and that brings you to the
squire's, and then you must keep straight forwards, and
turn to the left."

Another fellow now came up, and asked which way
the gentlemen were going;—of which being informed
by Jones, he first scratched his head, and then leaning
upon a pole he had in his hand, began to tell him, That
he must keep the right-hand road for about a mile, or a
mile and half, or such a matter, and then he must turn
short to the left, which would bring him round by Measter
Jin Bean's. "But which is Mr John Bean's?" says
Jones. "Lord," cries the fellow, "why, don't you know
Measter Jin Bean? Whence did you come?"

These two fellows had almost conquered the patience
of Jones, when a plain well-looking man (who was in-
deed a Quaker) accosted him thus: "Friend, I perceive
thou hast lost thy way; and if thou wilt take my ad-
tice, thou wilt not attempt to find it to-night. It is
almost dark, and the road is difficult to hit; besides,
there have been several robberies committed lately be-
tween this and Bristol. Here is a very creditable good
house just by, where thou mayst find good entertain-
ment for thyself and thy cattle till morning." Jones,
after a little persuasion, agreed to stay in this place till
the morning, and was conducted by his friend to the pub-
ic-house.
The landlord, who was a very civil fellow, told Jones, he hoped he would excuse the badness of his accommodation; for that his wife was gone from home, and had locked up almost every thing, and carried the keys along with her. Indeed, the fact was, that a favourite daughter of her's was just married, and gone, that morning, home with her husband; and that she and her mother together had almost stripped the poor man of all his goods, as well as money: for though he had several children, this daughter only, who was the mother's favourite, was the object of her consideration; and to the humour of this one child, she would, with pleasure, have sacrificed all the rest, and her husband into the bargain.

Though Jones was very unfit for any kind of company, and would have preferred being alone; yet he could not refuse the importunities of the honest Quaker; who was the more desirous of fitting with him, from having remarked the melancholy which appeared both in his countenance and behaviour, and which the poor Quaker thought his conversation might in some measure relieve.

After they had past some time together, in such a manner that his honest friend might have thought himself at one of his silent meetings, the Quaker began to be moved by some spirit or other, probably that of curiosity; and said, 'Friend, I perceive some fault hath befallen thee; but pray be of comfort. Perhaps thou hast lost a friend. If so, thou must consider we are all mortal.

And why shouldst thou grieve, when thou knowest thy grief will do thy friend no good? We are all born to affliction. I myself have my sorrows as well as thee, and most probably greater sorrows. Though I have a clear estate of 100 l. a-year, which is as much as I want, and I have a conscience, I thank the Lord, void of offence; my constitution is sound and strong, and there is no man can demand a debt of me, nor accuse me of an injury,—yet, friend, I shall be concerned to think thee as miserable as myself.'

Here the Quaker ended with a deep sigh; and Jones, prefently answered, 'I am very sorry, Sir, for your unhappiness, whatever is the occasion of it.' 'Ah! friends,' replied the Quaker, 'one only daughter is the occasion. One who was my greatest delight upon earth, and who
within this week is run away from me, and is married against my consent. I had provided her a proper match, a sober man, and one of substance; but she, forsooth, would chuse for herself, and away she is gone with a young fellow not worth a groat. If she had been dead, as I suppose thy friend is, I should have been happy! That is very strange, Sir," said Jones. "Why, would it not be better for her to be dead, than to be a beggar?" replied the Quaker: "for, as I told you, the fellow is not worth a groat; and surely she cannot expect that I shall ever give her a shilling. No, as she hath married for love, let her live on love if she can; let her carry her love to market, and see whether any one will change it into silver, or even into half-pence." "You know your own concerns better, Sir," said Jones. "It must have been," continued the Quaker, "a long premeditated scheme to cheat me: for they have known one another from their infancy; and I always preached to her against love,—and told her a thousand times over, it was all folly and wickedness. Nay, the cunning flut pretended to hearken to me, and to despise all wantonness of the flesh; and yet at last broke out at a window two pair of flairs: for I began, indeed, a little to suspect her, and had locked her up carefully, intending the very next morning to have her married up to my liking. But she disappointed me within a few hours, and escaped away to the lover of her own chusing, who lost no time: for they were married and bedded, and all within an hour. But it shall be the world's work for them both that ever they did; for they may starve, or beg, or steal together for me. I will never give either of them a farthing." Here Jones starting up, cried, "I really must be excused; I wish you would leave me." "Come, come, friend," said the Quaker, "don't give way to concern. You see there are other people miserable, besides yourself." "I see there are madmen and fools and villains in the world," cries Jones—"But let me give you a piece of advice; send for your daughter and sonin-law home, and don't be yourself the only cause of misery to one you pretend to love." "Send for her, and her husband home!" cries the Quaker loudly, "I would soon-
The HISTORY of a

Book 5

"Can send for the two greatest enemies I have in the world?"

"Well, go home yourself, or where you please," said Jones.

"For I will sit no longer in such company."—"Nay, friend," answered the Quaker, "I solemnly implore my company of any one." He then offered to pull money from his pocket, but Jones pushed him with some violence out of the room.

The subject of the Quaker's discourse had so deeply affected Jones that he flared very wildly all the time he was speaking. This the Quaker had observed, and this added to the rest of his behaviour, inspired honesty Broadbrim with a conceit that his companion was in reality out of his senses. Instead of refting the affront, therefore, the Quaker was moved with compassion for his unhappy circumstances; and having communicated his opinion to the landlord, he desired him to take great care of his guest, and to treat him with the highest civility.

"Indeed," says the landlord, "I shall use no such civility towards him: for it seems, for all his faced waltcoat there, he is no more a gentleman than myself; but a poor parish bailiff bred up at a great squire's about thirty miles off, and now turned out of doors, (not for any good to be sure). I shall get him out of my house as soon as possible. If I do lose my reckoning, the first loaf is always the best. It is not above a year ago that I lost a silver spoon."

"What doft thou talk of a parish bailiff, Robin?" answered the Quaker. "Thou must certainly be mistaken in thy man."

"Not at all," replied Robin, "the guide, who knows him very well, told it me." For, indeed, the guide had no sooner taken his place at the kitchen fire, than he acquainted the whole company with all he knew, or had ever heard concerning Jones.

The Quaker was no sooner assured by this fellow of the birth and low fortune of Jones, than a compassion for him vanished; and the honest plain man went home fired with no less indignation than a duke would have felt at receiving an affront from such a person.

The landlord himself conceived an equal indignation for his guest: so that when Jones rung the bell in order to
Mr. Jones was not in the power of liquor to compose the
fears of Robin. He continued till winking in his chair,
with his eyes fixed melancholy on the door which led into
the apartment of Mr. Jones, till a violent thundering
*Vol. II*
his outward gate called him from his seat, and obliged him to open it; which he had no sooner done, than his kitchen was immediately full of gentlemen in red coats, who all rushed upon him, in as tumultuous a manner as if they intended to take his little castle by storm.

The landlord was now forced from his post to furnish his numerous guests with beer, which they called for with great eagerness; and upon his second or third return from the cellar, he saw Mr Jones standing before the fire in the midst of the soldiers; for it may be easily believed, that the arrival of so much good company should put an end to any sleep, unless that from which we are to be awakened only by the last trumpet.

The company having now pretty well satisfied their thirst, nothing remained but to pay the reckoning, a circumstance often productive of much mischief and discontent among the inferior rank of gentry; who are apt to find great difficulty in ascertaining the sum, with exact regard to distributive justice, which directs that every man shall pay according to the quantity he drinks. This difficulty occurred upon the present occasion; and it was the greater, as some gentlemen had, in their extreme hurry, marched off, after their first draught, and had entirely forgot to contribute any thing towards the paid reckoning.

A violent dispute now arose, in which every word may be laid to have been deplored upon oath; for the oath was at least equal to all the other words spoken. In this controversy the whole house spoke together, and every man seemed wholly bent to extenuate the sum which fell to his share; so that the most probable conclusion which might be forseen was, that a large portion of the reckoning would fall to the landlord's share to pay, or (what is much the same thing) would remain unpaid.

All this while Mr Jones was engaged in conversation with the sergeant; for that officer was entirely unconcerned in the present dispute, being privileged, by immemorial custom, from all contribution.

The dispute now grew so very warm, that it seemed to draw towards a military decision, when Jones stepping forward, silenced all their clamours at once,
Chap. 11. FOUNDLING.

by declaring that he would pay the whole reckoning, which indeed amounted to no more than three shillings and fourpence.

This declaration procured Jones the thanks and applause of the whole company. The terms honourable, noble, and worthy gentlemen, refunded through the room; nay, my landlord himself began to have a better opinion of him, and almost to disbelieve the account which the guide had given.

The sergeant had informed Mr Jones, that they were marching against the rebels, and expected to be commanded by the glorious duke of Cumberland. By which the reader may perceive (a circumstance which we have not thought necessary to communicate before) that this was the very time that the late rebellion was at the highest; and indeed the banditti were now marched into England, intending as it was thought, to fight the King’s forces, and to attempt pushing forward to the metropolis.

Jones had some heroic ingredients in his composition, and was a hearty well-wisher to the glorious cause of liberty, and of the Protestant religion. It is no wonder, therefore, that in circumstances which would have warranted a much more romantic and wild undertaking, it should occur to him to serve as a volunteer in this expedition.

Our commanding officer had said all in his power to encourage and promote this good disposition, from the first moment he had been acquainted with it. He now proclaimed the noble resolation aloud, which was received with great pleasure by the whole company, who all cried out, ‘God bless King George, and your Honour;’ and then added with many oaths, ‘We will stand by you both to the last drops of our blood.’

The gentleman who had been all night tippling at the alehouse, was prevailed on by some arguments which a corporal had put in his hand, to undertake the same expedition. And now the portmanteau belonging to Mr Jones being put up into the baggage-cart, the forces were about to move forwards; when the guide stepping up to Jones, said, ‘Sir, I hope you will consider that the horses have been kept out all night, and we have tra-
The History of a Book VII

* volunteered a great way out of our way.* Jones was surprised at the impudence of this demand, and acquainted the soldiers with the merits of his cause, who were all unanimous in condemning the guide for his endeavours to put upon a gentleman. Some said he ought to be tied neck and heels; others that he deserved to run the gauntlet; and the sergeant shook his cane at him, and wished he had him under his command, swearing heartily he would make an example of him.

Jones contented himself, however, with a negative punishment, and walked off with his new comrades, leaving the guide to the poor revenge of cursing and reviling him, in which litter the landlord joined, saying, *Ay, ay, he is a pure one, I warrant you, a pretty gentleman, indeed.* to go for a soldier. He shall wear a laced waistcoat truly.

* It is an old proverb and a true one, all is not gold that glitters. I am glad my house is well rid of him.*

All that day the sergeant and the young soldier marched together; and the former, who was an arch fellow, told the latter many entertaining stories of his campaign, though in reality he had never made any; for he was but lately come into the service, and had, by his own dexterity, so well ingratiated himself with his officers, that he had promoted himself to a halbert chiefly indeed by his merit in recruiting, in which he was most excellently well skilled.

Much mirth and felicity passed among the soldiers during their march; in which the many occurrences that had passed at their last quarters were remembered, and every one, with great freedom, made what jokes he pleased on his officers, some of which were of the coarsest kind, and very near bordering on scandal. This brought to our hero’s mind the custom which he had read of among the Greeks and Romans, of indulging on certain festivals and solemn occasions, the liberty, slaves, of using an uncontrolled freedom of speech toward their masters.

Our little army, which consisted of two companies, soon arrived at the place where they were halt that evening. The sergeant then acquainted the lieutenant, who was the commanding officer, that he had picked up two fellows in that day’s march; one
which, he said, was as fine a man as ever he saw, (meaning the tippler), for that he was near six feet, well proportioned, and strongly limbed; and the other (meaning Jones) would do well enough for the rear rank.

The new soldiers were now produced before the officer, who having examined the six feet man, he being first produced, came next to survey Jones; at the first sight of whom, the lieutenant could not help shewing some surprize; for, besides, that he was very well dressed, and was naturally genteel, he had a remarkable air of dignity in his look, which is rarely seen among the vulgar, and is indeed not inseparably annexed to the features of their superiors.

"Sir," said the lieutenant, "my serjeant informed me, that you are desirous of enlisting into the company I have at present under my command; if so, Sir we shall very gladly receive a gentleman who promises to do much honour to the company, by bearing arms in it."

Jones answered, That he had not mentioned any thing of enlisting himself; that he was most zealously attached to the glorious cause for which they were going to fight, and was very desirous of serving as a volunteer; concluding with some compliments to the lieutenant, and expressing the great satisfaction he should have in being under his command.

The lieutenant returned his civility, commended his resolution, shook him by the hand, and invited him to dine with himself and the rest of the officers.

CHAP. XII.

The adventure of a company of officers.

The lieutenant, whom we mentioned in the preceding chapter, and who commanded this party, was now near sixty years of age. He had entered very young into the army, and had served in the capacity of an ensign in the battle of Tanniers, here he had received two wounds, and had so well distinguished himself, that he was, by the Duke of Marlborough, advanced to be a lieutenant, immediately after that battle.
In this commission he had continued ever since, near forty years; during which time he had seen numbers preferred over his head, and had now the mitigation to be commanded by boys, whose fathers were at nurse when he first entered into the service.

Nor was this ill success in his profession solely owing to his having no friends among the men in power. He had the misfortune to incur the displeasure of his colonel, who, for many years, continued in the command of this regiment. Nor did he owe the inaplaceable ill will which this man bore him, to any neglect or deficiency as an officer, nor indeed to any fault in himself, but solely to the indulgence of his wife, who was a very beautiful woman, and who, tho' she was remarkably fond of her husband, would not purchase his preferment at the expense of certain favours which the colonel required of her.

The poor lieutenant was more peculiarly unhappy in this, that while he felt the effects of the enmity of his colonel, he neither knew, nor suspected that he really bore him any; for he could not suspect an ill will for which he was not conscious of giving any cause; and his wife, fearing what her husband's nice regard to his honour might have occasioned, contented herself with preserving her virtue, without enjoying the triumphs of her continuance.

This unfortunate officer (for so, I think, he may be called) had many good qualities, besides his merit in his profession; for he was a religious, honest, good-natured man; and had behaved so well in his command, that he was highly esteemed and beloved, not only by the soldiers of his own company, but by the whole regiment.

The other officers who marched with him were a French lieutenant, who had been long enough out of France to forget his own language, but not long enough in England to learn ours, so that he really spoke no language at all, and could hardly make himself understood on the most ordinary occasions. There were likewise two others, both very young fellows; one of whom had been bred under an attorney, and the other was son to the wife of a nobleman's butler.
Chap. 12. FOUNDLING. 47

As soon as dinner was ended, Jones informed the company of the merriment which had palled among the soldiers upon their march; 'And yet,' says he, 'notwith-
standing all their vociferation, I dare swear they will behave more like Grecians than Trojans when they come to the enemy.' 'Grecians and Trojans!' says one of the ensigns, 'who the devil are they? I have heard of all the troops in Europe, but never of any such as these.'

'Don't pretend to more ignorance than you have, Mr Northerton,' said the worthy lieutenant, 'I suppose you have heard of the Greeks and Trojans, though perhaps you never read Pope's Homer: who, I remember, now the gentleman mentions it, compares the march of the Trojans to the cackling of geese, and greatly commends the silence of the Grecians. And, upon my honour, there is great justice in the cadet's observation.'

'Begar, me remember dem very weel,' said the French lieutenant, 'me ave read them at school in dans Madam Dacier, des Greek, des Trojan, dy fight for von wo-
man,—ouy, ouy, me ave read all dat.'

'D—n Homo with all my heart,' says Northerton, 'I have the marks of him in my a—yet. There's Tho-
mas of our regiment always carries a Homo in his pocket; d—a me if ever I come at it, if I don't burn it. And there's Corderius, another d—n'd ion of a whore that hath got me many a flogging.'

'Then you have been at school, Mr Northerton?' said the lieutenant.

'Ay, d—a me, have I,' answered he, 'the devil take my father for sending me thither. The old put want-
ed to make a parion of me, but d—a me, thinks I to myself, I'll nick you there, old cull: the devil a smack of your nonsense shall you ever get into me. There's Jimmy Oliver of our regiment, he narrowly escaped being a pimp too; and that would have been a thou-
sand pities: for d—a me if he is not one of the pret-
test fellows in the whole world; but he went farther than I with the old cull, for Jimmy can neither write nor read.'

'You give your friend a very good character,' said the lieutenant, 'and a very deserved one, I dare say: but
pithless, Northerton, leave off that foolish as we.

wicked custom of swearing; for you are deceiving

promise you, if you think there is wit or policies in

I wish too, you would take my advice, and desist from

abusing the clergy. Scandalous names and reflection

cast on any body of men, must be always unjustifiable

but especially so, when thrown on so sacred a function.

for to abuse the body is to abuse the function itself; as

I leave you to judge how inconsistent such behaviour,
in men who are going to fight in defence of the Protestant

religion.

Mr Adderly, which was the name of the other ensign,
had fat hitherto kicking his heels and humming a tune
without seeming to listen to the discourse; he now an-
swered, 'O monsieur, on ne parle pas de la religion dans

guerre.' 'Well said, Jack,' cries Northerton, 'if

religion was the only matter, the parsons should fig-

ture there own battles for me.'

'I don't know, gentlemen,' says Jones, 'what man

be your opinion; but I think no man can engage in

nobler cause than that of his religion; and I have of-
served in the little I have read of history, that no soldier

have fought so bravely, as those who have been inspired

with a religious zeal. For my own part, though I love

my king and country, I hope, as well as any man in it,
yet the Protestant interest is no small motive to my be-

coming a volunteer in the cause.'

Northerton now winked on Adderly, and whispered
to him slyly. Smoke the prig, Adderly, smoke him.

Then turning to Jones, said to him, 'I am very glad

Sir, you have chosen our regiment to be a volunteer in

for if our parson should at any time take a cup too much

I find you can surly his place. I presume, Sir, you

have been at the university; may I crave the favour to

know what college?

'Sir,' answered Jones, 'so far from having been at the

university, I have even had the advantage of yourself

for I was never at school.'

'If you presume,' cries the ensign, 'only upon the informa-

mation of your great learning.'—'Oh, Sir!' answered

Jones, 'it is as possible for a man to know somethin
Without having been at school, as it is to have been at school and to know nothing.

Well said, young volunteer, cries the lieutenant: upon my word, Northerton, you had better let him alone; for he will be too hard for you.

Northerton did not very well relish the sarcasm of Jones; but he thought the provocation was scarce sufficient to justify a blow, or a raucal, or a scoundrel, which were the only retorts that suggested themselves. He was, therefore, silent at present; but resolved to take the first opportunity of returning the jest by abuse.

It now came to the turn of Mr. Jones to give a toast, as it is called: who could not refrain from mentioning his dear Sophia. This he did the more readily, as he imagined it utterly impossible that any one present should guess the person he meant.

But the lieutenant, who was the toast-master, was not contented with Sophia only. He said he must have her surname; upon which Jones hesitated a little, and presently named Miss Sophia Western. Ensign Northerton declared he would not drink her health in the same round with his own toast, unless some body would vote for her. "I knew one Sephy Western," says he, "that was lain with by half the young fellow at Bath; and, perhaps this is the same woman." Jones very solemnly assured him of the contrary; assuring that the young lady he named was one of great fashion and fortune. "Ay, ay," says the ensign, and so he is; d---n me; it is the same woman; and I'll hold half a dozen of Burgundy, Tom French of our regiment brings her into company with us at any tavern in Bridge's Street." He then proceeded to describe her person exactly, (for he had seen her with her aunt), and concluded with saying, "That her father had a great estate in Somersetshire."

The tenderness of lovers can ill brook the least jibing with the names of their mistresses. However, Jones, though he had enough of the lover and of the hero too in his disposition, did not retract these flanders as hastily as, perhaps, he ought to have done. To say the truth, having seen but little of this kind of wit, he did not readily understand it, and for a long time imagined Mr. Northerton had really mistaken his charmer for some other.
the ensign with a stern aspect, he said, 'Pray, Sir, do
some other subject for your wit: for I promise you
will bear no jettling with this lady's character.' 'I am
ing,' cries the other, 'do—me if ever I was more
erneast in my life. Tom French of our regiment
both her and her aunt at Bath.' 'Then I must tell
in earnest,' cries Jones, 'that you are one of the
impudent rascals on earth.'

He had no sooner spoken these words, than the ensign
gether with a volley of curles, discharged a bottle
at the head of Jones, which hitting him a little above
right temple, brought him instantly to the ground.
The conqueror perceiving the enemy to be motionless
before him, and blood beginning to flow pretty plentifully
from the wound, began now to think of quitting
the field of battle, where no more honour was to be gained:
but the lieutenant interposed, by compelling the
ior, and thus cut off his retreat.
Northerton was very importunate with the lieutenant
for his liberty, urging the ill consequences of his
asking him what he could have done less? 'Zounds!' said
he, 'I was but in jest with the fellow. I never heard
my name of Miss Weltern in my life.' 'Have not you
said the lieutenant, 'then you richly deserve to be han
ed, as well for making such jests, as for using such
weapon. You are my prisoner, Sir; nor shall you flit
from hence till a proper guard comes to secure you.'

Such an ascendant had our lieutenant over this ensign
that all that fervency of courage which had levelled our
poor hero with the floor, would scarce have animated the
said ensign to have drawn his sword against the lieute
nant, had he then had one dangling at his side; but all the
swords being hung up in the room, were, at the very
beginning of the fray, secured by the French officer so
that Mr Northerton was obliged to attend the final issue of
this affair.

The French gentleman and Mr Adderly, at the din of
their commanding officer, had raised up the body of
Jones; but as they could perceive but little (if any) fig
of life in him, they again let him fall; Adderly charming
him for having bled his waistcoat, and the French
man declaring, 'Begar me no tush de Engliseman, de mor
ave heard de Engife lay, law, what you call, hang p de man dat tufh him laf.'

When the good lieutenant applied himself to the door, he applied himself likewise to the bell; and the drawer immediately attending, he dispatched him for a file of mulketeers and a surgeon. These commands, together with the drawer's report of what he had himself seen, not only produced the soldiers, but presently drew up the landlord of the house, his wife and servants, and, indeed, every one else who happened, at that time, to be in the inn.

To describe every particular, and to relate the whole conversation of the ensuing scene, is not within my power, unless I had forty pens, and could, at once, write with them altogether, as the company now spoke. The reader must, therefore, content himself with the most remarkable incidents, and perhaps he may very well excuse the rest.

The first thing done was securing the body of Norther- ton, who being delivered into the custody of six men with a corporal at their head, was by them conducted from a place which he was very willing to leave, but it was un- luckily to a place whither he was very unwilling to go. To say the truth, so whimsical are the desires of ambition, the very moment this youth had attained the above-mentioned honour, he would have been well contented to have retired to some corner of the world, where the fame of it should never have reached his ears.

It surplices us, and so, perhaps, it may the reader, that the lieutenant, a worthy and good man, should have applied his chief care rather to secure the offender than preserve the life of the wounded person. We mention this observation, not with any view of pretending to account for so odd a behaviour, but let some critic should hereafter plumb himself on discovering it. We would have these gentlemen know we can see what is odd in characters as well as themselves, but it is our business to relate facts as they are; which when we have done, it is the part of the learned and sagacious reader to consult that original book of nature whence every passage in our work is transcribed, though we quote not always the particular page for its authority.
The company which now arrived were of a different disposition. They suspended their curiosity concerning the person of the ensign till they should see him in a more engaging attitude. At present their concern and attention were employed about the object on the floor, which being placed upright in a soon began to discover some symptoms of life and they were no sooner perceived by the company than all fell at once to prescribing for him: (for as of the phyalical order was present, every one there that office upon him.)

Bleeding was the unanimous voice of the whole, but unluckily there was no operator at hand; even then cried, 'Call the Barbar,' but none stirred. Several cordials were likewise prescribed in the same effective manner; till the landlord ordered up a pot of strong beer, with a toast, which he said was the cordial in England.

The person principally assistent on this occasion was the only one who did any service, or seemed to do any, was the landiady: she cut off some hair, and applied it to the wound to stop the blood from flowing in the youth's temples with her hand having expressed great contempt for her husband's prescription of beer, she dispatched one of her maids own bottle for a bottle of brandy, of which, as it was brought, she prevailed upon Jones, who was returned to his senses, to drink a very large and ful draught.

Soon afterwards arrived the surgeon, who viewed the wound, having shaken his head, and every thing which was done, ordered his patient in to bed; in which place we think proper to leave some time to his recovery, and shall here, therefore, end this chapter.
Chap. 13. F O U N D L I N G. 53
CHAP. XIII.

Containing the great address of the landlady, the great learning of the surgeon, and the solid skill in casuistry of the worthy lieutenant.

When the wounded man was carried to his bed, and the house began again to clear up from the hurry which this accident had occasioned, the landlady thus addressed the commanding officer: 'I am afraid, Sir,' said she, 'this young man did not behave himself as well as he should do to your honours, and if he had been killed, I suppose he had but his deserts; to be sure, when gentlemen admit inferior persons into their company, they oft to keep their distance; but, as my first husband used to say, few of 'em know how to do it. For my own part, I am sure, I should not have suffered any fellows to include themselves into gentlemen's company; but I know he had been an officer himself, till the serjeant told me he was but a recruit.'

'Landlady,' answered the lieutenant, 'you mistake the whole matter. The young man behaved himself extremely well, and is, I believe, a much better gentleman than the ensign who abused him. If the young fellow dies, the man who struck him will have the most reason to be sorry for it; for the regiment will get rid of a very troublesome fellow, who is a scandal to the army; and if he escapes from the hands of justice, blame me, Madam; that's all.'

'Ay, ay! good lack-a-day!' said the landlady, 'who could have thought it? Ay, ay, ay, I am satisfied your Honour will see justice done; and to be sure it oft to be to every one. Gentlemen oft not to kill poor folks without answering for it. A poor man hath a soul to be saved, as well as his better.'

'Indeed, Madam,' said the lieutenant, 'you do the volunteer wrong; I dare swear he is more of a gentleman than the officer.'

'Ay,' cries the landlady, 'why look you there now: well, my first husband was a wise man; he used to say, you can't always know the inside by the outside. Nay, that might have been well enough too: for a

\textit{Vor.} 11.
saw'd him till he was all over blood. Who could have thoft it! mayhap, some young gentleman croffed in love. Good lack-a-day! if he should die, what a con- cern would it be to his parents! why sure the devil must poiffe the wicked wretch to do such an act. To be sure, he is a scandal to the army, as your Honour says: for most of the gentlemen of the army that ever I saw, are quite different sort of people, and look as if they would scorn to spill any Chriftian blood as much as any man, I mean, that is, in a civil way, as my first hu- band used to fay. To be sure, when they come—into the wars, there must be blood-shed; but that they are not to be blamed for. The more of our enemies they kill there, the better; and I wish with all my heart they could kill every mother’s fon of them.'

'O fie! Madam,' faid the lieutenant, fming, 'All is rather too bloody-minded a with.'

'Not at all, Sir,' answered the, 'I am not at all bloody-minded, only to our enemies, and there is no harm in that. To be sure it is natural for us to with our ene- mies dead, that the wars may be at an end, and our taxes to be lowered: for it is a dreadful thing to pay as we do. Why now there is above forty ftillings for window lights, and yet we have flept up all we could; we have almoft blinded the house I am sure: fays I to the excifeman, fays I, I think you oft to favour us, I am sure we are very good friends to the government, and fo we are for certain: for we pay a mint of money to am. And yet I often think to myfelf the government doth not imagine itfelf more obliged to us, than to thofe that don’t pay um a farthing. Ay, ay; it is the way of the world.'

She was proceeding in this manner, when the furgeon entered the room. The lieutenant immediately asked how his patient did? But he resolved him only by fay- ings, 'Better, I believe, than he would have been by this time, if I had not been called; and even as it is, per- haps it would have been lucky if I could have been call- ed fooner.' 'I hope, Sir,' faid the lieutenant, 'the skull is not frattued.' 'Hum,' erics the furgeon, fractures are not always the moft dangerous symptoms. Contusions and lacerations are often attended with
worse phenomena and with more fatal consequences than fractures. People who know nothing of the matter conclude, if the skull is not fractured, all is well; whereas, I had rather see a man’s skull broke all to pieces, than some contusions I have met with. ’I hope,’ says the lieutenant, ‘there are no such symptoms here.’ ’Symptoms,’ answered the surgeon, ’are not always regular nor constant. I have known very unfavourable symptoms in the morning change to favourable once at noon, and return to unfavourable ones again at night. Of wounds, indeed, it is rightly and truly said, Nemo repente suis turpiliimus. I was once, I remember, called to a patient, who had received a violent contusion in his tibia, by which the exterior cutis was lacerated, so that there was a profuse sanguinary discharge; and the interior membranes were so divelicated, that the os or bone very plainly appeared through the aperture of the vulnus or wound. Some febrile symptoms intervening at the same time, (for the pulse was exuberant, and indicated much phlebotomy), I apprehended an immediate mortification. To prevent which I presently made a large orifice in the vein of the left arm, whence I drew twenty ounces of blood; which I expected to have found extremely fiery and glutinous, or indeed conglutinated, as it is in pleuritic complaints; but, to my surprise, it appeared rosy and fluid, and its consistence differed little from the blood of those in perfect health. I then applied a fomentation to the part, which highly answered the intention, and after three or four times dressing, the wound began to discharge a thick pus or matter, by which means the cohesiveness—but perhaps I do not make myself perfectly well understood. ’No really,’ answered the lieutenant, ’I cannot say I understand a syllable.’ ’Well, Sir,’ said the surgeon, ’then I shall not tire your patience; in short, within six weeks my patient was able to walk upon his legs, as perfectly as he could have done before he received the contusion.’ ’I wish, Sir,’ said the lieutenant, ’you would be so kind only to inform me, whether the wound this young gentleman hath had the misfortune to receive is likely to prove mortal?’ ’Sir,’ answered the surgeon, ’to say whether...
a wound will prove mortal or not at first dressing, would
be very weak and foolish presumption: we are all mortal,
and symptoms often occur in a curé which the greatest
of our profession could never foresee.’—‘But do you
think him in danger?’ says the other. ‘In danger!
ay, surely,’ cries the docteur, ‘who is there among us,
who in the most perfect health can be said not to be in
danger? Can a man, therefore, with so bad a wound as
this, be said to be out of danger? All I can say at pres-
cent is, that it is well I was called as I was, and per-
haps it would have been better if I had been called
sooner. I will see him again early in the morning, and
in the mean time let him be kept extremely quiet, and
drink liberally of water-gruel.’ ‘Won't you allow him
fack-whey?’ said the landlady. ‘Ay, ay, fack-whey,’
cries the doctor, ‘if you will, provided it be very small.
And a little chicken-broth too?’ added she.—‘Yes, yes,
chicken-broth,’ said the docteur, ‘is very good.
May'nt I make him some jellies too?’ said the landlady.
‘Ay, ay,’ answered the docteur, ‘jellies are very good for
wounds, for they promote coliccion.’ And, indeed, it
was lucky she had not named soop or high sauces; for the
doctor would have complied, rather than have lost the
custom of the house.

The docteur was no sooner gone, than the landlady be-
gan to trumpet forth his fame to the lieutenant, who had
not, from their short acquaintance, conceived quite so fa-
vourable an opinion of his physical abilities as the good
woman, and all the neighbourhood, entertained, (and per-
haps very rightly) for though I am afraid the doctor
was a little of a coxcomb, he might be nevertheless very
much of a surgeon.

The lieutenant having collected from the learned dis-
course of the surgeon, that Mr Jones was in great dan-
ger, gave orders for keeping Mr Northerton under a very
strict guard, designing in the morning to attend him to
a justice of peace, and to commit the conducting the
troops to Gloucester to the French lieutenant, who, though
he could neither read, write, nor speak any language, was
however, a good officer.

In the evening our commander sent a message to Mr
Jones, that if a visit would not be troublesome, he would.
wait on him. This civility was very kindly and thankfuly received by Jones; and the lieutenant accordingly went up to his room, where he found the wounded man much better than he expected; nay, Jones assured his friend, that if he had not received express orders to the contrary from the surgeon, he should have got up long ago; for he appeared to himself to be as well as ever, and felt no other inconvenience from his wound but an extreme forenefs on that side of his head.

' I should be very glad,' quoth the lieutenant, 'if you was as well as you fancy yourself; for then you could be able to do yourself justice immediately; for when a matter can't be made up, as in a cafe of a blow, the sooner you take him out the better; but I am afraid you think yourself better than you are, and he would have too much advantage over you.'

' I'll try, however,' answered Jones, ' if you please, and will be so kind to lend me a sword; for I have none here of my own.'

'My sword is heartily at your service, my dear boy,' cries the lieutenant, killing him, 'you are a brave lad, and I love your spirit; but I fear your strength: for such a blow, and so much loss of blood, must have very much weakened you; and though you feel no want of strength in your bed, yet you moft probably would, after a thrust or two. I can't consent to your taking him out to-night; but I hope you will be able to come up with us before we get many days march advance; and I give you my honour you shall have satisfaction, or the man who hath injured you shan't stay in our regiment.'

' I wish,' said Jones, 'it was possible to decide this matter to-night; now you have mentioned it to me, I shall not be able to rest.'

'O never think of it,' returned the other, 'a few days will make no difference. The wounds of honour are not like those in your body; they suffer nothing by the delay of cure. It will be altogether as well for you, to receive satisfaction a week hence as now.'

'But suppose,' said Jones, 'I should grow worse, and die of the consequences of my present wound.'

'Then your honour, answered the lieutenant, 'will...
require no reparation at all. I myself will do justice
to your character, and testify to the world your inten-
tion to have acted properly if you had recovered.'

'Still,' replied Jones, 'I am concerned at the delay.
I am almost afraid to mention it to you who are a sol-
dier; but though I have been a very wild young fellow,
still in my most serious moments, and at the bottom, I
am really a Christian.'

'So am I too, I assure you,' said the officer; 'and so
zealous a one, that I was pleased with you at dinner for
taking up the cause of your religion; and I am a little
offended with you now, young gentleman, that you
should express a fear of declaring your faith before any
one.'

'But how terrible must it be,' cries Jones, 'to any
one who is really a Christian, to cherish malice in his
breast, in opposition to the command of him who hath
expressly forbid it? how can I fear to do this on a sick-
bed? or how shall I make up my account, with such an
article as this in my bosom against me?'

'Why, I believe there is such a command,' cries the
lieutenant; 'but a man of honour can't keep it; and you
must be a man of honour, if you will be in the army.
I remember I once put the cafe to our chaplain over a
bowl of punch, and he confessed there was much difficulty
in it; but he said, he hoped there might be a latitude
granted to soldiers in this one instance; and, to be sure,
it is our duty to hope so: for who would bear to live
without his honour? No, no, my dear boy, be a good
Christian as long as you live; but be a man of honour
too, and never put up an affront. For all the books,
nor all the parsons in the world, shall ever persuade me
to that. I love my religion very well, but I love my
honour more. There can be no mistake in the word-
ning the text, or in the translation, or in the understand-
ing it, or anywhere or other. But however that be,
a man must run the risk, for he must preserve his honour.
So compose yourself to-night, and I promise you, you
shall have an opportunity of doing yourself justice.' Here
he gave Jones a hearty buff, shook him by the hand, and
took his leave.

But though the lieutenant's reasoning was very satis-
Chap. 14. F O U N D L I N G.

factory to himself, it was not entirely so to his friend. Jones therefore having revolved this matter much in his thoughts, at last came to a resolution, which the reader will find in the next chapter.

C H A P. XIV.

A most dreadful chapter indeed; and which few readers ought to venture upon in an evening, especially when alone.

Jones swallowed a large mfs of chicken or rather cock broth, with a very good appetite, as indeed he would have done the cock it was made of, with a pound of bacon into the bargain; and, now finding in himself no deficiency of either health or spirit, he resolved to get up and seek his enemy.

But first he sent for the serjeant, who was his first acquaintance among these military gentlemen. Unluckily, that worthy officer having in a literal sense, taken his fill of liquor, had been some time retired to his bolster, where he was snoring so loud, that it was not easy to convey a noise in at his ears capable of drowning that which issued from his nostrils.

However, as Jones persisted in his desire of seeing him, a vociferous drawer at length found means to disturb his slumbers, and to acquaint him with the message. Of which the serjeant was no sooner made sensible, than he arose from his bed, and having his clothes already on, immediately attended. Jones did not think fit to acquaint the serjeant with his design, though he might have done it with great safety; for the halberdier was himself a man of honour, and had killed his man. He would have therefore have faithfully kept this secret, or indeed any other which no reward was published for discovering. But as Jones knew not those virtues in so short an acquaintance, his caution was perhaps prudent and commendable enough.

He began therefore by acquainting the serjeant, that as he was now entered into the army, he was ashamed of being without what was perhaps the most necessary implement of a soldier; namely, a sword, adding, that he should be infinitely obliged to him if he could procure
one. 'For which,' says he, 'I will give you any reas-
able price; nor do I insist upon its being silver-hilted, 
only a good blade, and such as may become a soldier's 
thigh.'

The serjeant, who well knew what had happened, and 
had heard that Jones was in a very dangerous condition, 
immediately concluded, from such a message, at such a 
time of night, and from a man in such a situation, that he 
was light-headed. Now, as he had his wit (to use that 
word in its common signification) always ready, he be-
thought himself of making his advantage of this humour 
in the sick man. 'Sir,' says he, 'I believe I can fit you. 
I have a most excellent piece of stuff by me. It is not 
indeed silver-hilted, which as you say, doth not become 
a soldier; but the handle is decent enough, and the blade 
one of the best in Europe. It is a blade that—a blade 
that—In short, I will fetch it you this instant, and you 
shall see it and handle it—I am glad to see your Ho-
nour so well, with all my heart.'

Being instantly returned with the sword, he delivered it 
to Jones, who took it and drew it; and then told the 
serjeant it would do very well, and bid him name his 
price.

The serjeant now began to harangue in praise of his 
goods. He said, (may, he swore very heartily), that the 
blade was taken from a French officer of very high rank at 
the battle of Dittengen. 'I took it my self,' says he, 
from his side, after I had knocked him o' the head. The 
hilt was a golden one. That I sold to one of our fine 
gentlemen; for there are some of them, an't please your 
Honour, who value the hilt of a sword more than the 
blade.'

Here the other flopped him; and begged him to name a 
price. The serjeant, who thought Jones absolutely out 
of his senses, and very near his end, was afraid lest he should 
injure his family by asking too little.——However, after 
a moment's hesitation, he contented himself with naming 
twenty guineas, and swore he would not sell it for less to 
his own brother.

'Twenty guineas!' says Jones in the utmost surprize; 
sure you think I am mad, or that I never saw a sword 
in my life. Twenty guineas, indeed! I did not imagine
you would endeavour to impose upon me. — Here, take the sword — No, now I think on't, I will keep it myself, and shew it your officer in the morning, acquainting him at the same time what a price you asked me for it."

The serjeant, as we have said, had always his wit (in sen's prædictis) about him, and now plainly saw that Jones was not in the condition he had apprehended him to be; he now, therefore counterfeited as great surprize as the other had shewn, and said, 'I am certain, Sir, I have not asked you so much out of the way, besides, you are to consider it is the only sword I have, and I must run the risk of an officers displeasure, by going without one myself. And truly, putting all this together, I don't think twenty shillings so much out of the way.'

'Twenty shillings!' cries Jones, 'Why, you just now asked me twenty guineas.' 'How!' cries the serjeant — sure your honour must have mistaken me: or else I mistook myself — and indeed I am but half awake twenty guineas, indeed! no wonder your Honour flew into such a passion. I say twenty guineas too! No, no, I meant not twenty shillings, I assure you. And when your Honour comes to consider every thing, I hope you will not think that so extravagant a price. It is indeed true, you may buy a weapon which looks as well for less money; but —

Here Jones interrupted him, saying, 'I will be so far from making any words with you, that I will give you a shilling more than your demand.' He then gave him a guineas, bid him return to his bed, and wished him a good march; adding, he hoped to overtake them before the division reached Worcefter.

The serjeant very civilly took his leave, fully satisfied with his merchandize, and not a little pleas'd with his desperate recovery from that false step into which his opinion of the sick man's light-headedness had betrayed him.

As soon as the serjeant was departed, Jones rofe from his bed, and drested himself entirely; putting on even his coat, which, as its colour was white, shewed very visibly the streams of blood which had flowed down it; and now having grasped his new-purchased sword in his hand,
he was going to issue forth, when the thought of what he
was about to undertake laid suddenly hold of him, and he
began to reflect that in a few minutes he might possibly
deprive a human being of life, or might lose his own.
"Very well," said he, "And in what cause do I venture
my life? Why, in that of my honour. And who is
this human being? A rascal who hath injured and in-
flicted me without provocation. But is not revenge for-
bidden by heaven?—Yes, but it is enjoined by the
world. Well, but shall I obey the world in opposition
to the express commands of heaven? Shall I incur the
divine displeasure rather than be called—ha coward
—scoundrel?—I'll think no more; I am resolved, and
will fight him."

The clock had now struck twelve, and every one in the
house were in their beds, except the centinel who stood to
guard Northerton; when softly opening his door, issued
forth in pursuit of his enemy, of whose place of confine-
ment he had received a perfect description from the drawer.
It is not easy to conceive a much more tremendous figure
than he now exhibited. He had on, as we have said, a
light-coloured coat, covered with streams of blood. His
face, which missed that very blood, as well as twenty
ounces more drawn from him by the surgeon, was pallid.
Round his head was a quantity of bandage, not unlike a
turban. In the right hand he carried a sword, and in the
left a candle. So that the bloody banquo was not worthy
to be compared to him. In fact, I believe a more dreadful
apparition was never raised in a church-yard, nor in the im-
agination of any good people met in a winter evening
over a Christmas fire in Somersetshire.

When the centinel first saw our hero approach, his hair
began gently to lift up his grenadier-cap; and in the
same instant his knees fell to blows with each other. Pre-
cently his whole body was seized with worse than an ague-
fit. He then fired his piece, and fell flat on his face.

Whether fear or courage was the occasion of his firing,
or whether he took aim at the object of his terror, I can
not say. If he did, however, he had the good fortune to
miss his man.

Jones seeing the fellow fall, guessed the cause of his
Chap. 14. FOUNDLING.

fright, at which he could not forbear smiling, not in the least reflecting on the danger from which he had just escaped. He then passed by the fellow, who still continued in the posture in which he fell, and entered the room where Northerton, as he had heard, was confined. Here in a solitary situation, he found—an empty quart-pot standing on the table, on which some beer being spilt, it looked as if the room had lately been inhabited; but at present it was entirely vacant.

Jones then apprehended it might lead to some other apartment; but upon searching all round it, he could perceive no other door than that at which he entered, and where the sentinel had been posted. He then proceeded to call Northerton several times by his name; but no one answered; nor did this serve to any other purpose than to confirm the sentinel in his terrors, who was now convinced that the volunteer was dead of his wounds, and that his ghost was come in search of the murderer: he now lay in all the agonies of horror; and I with, with all my heart, some of those actors, who are hereafter to represent a man frightened out of his wits, had seen him, that they might be taught to copy nature, instead of performing several antic tricks and gestures, for the entertainment and applause of the galleries.

Perceiving the bird was flown, at least despairing to find him, and rightly apprehending that the report of the firelock would alarm the whole house, our hero now blew out his candle, and gently stole back again to his chamber, and to his bed: whether he would not have been able to have gotten undiscovered, had any other person been on the same stair-case, save only one gentleman who was confined to his bed by the gout; for before he could reach the door to his chamber, the hall where the sentinel had been posted, was half full of people, some in their shirts, and others not half dress’d, all very earnestly inquiring of each other, what was the matter?

The soldier was now found lying in the same place and posture in which he just now left him. Several immediately applied themselves to raise him, and some concluded him dead; but they presently saw their mistake; for he not only struggled with those who had
their hands on him, but fell a roaring like a bull. reality, he imagined so many spirits or devils were han-
ing him; for his imagination being possessed with the kor of an apparition, converted every object he saw or fe into nothing but ghosts and spectres.

At length he was overpowered by numbers, and got a on his legs; when candles being brought, and feel two or three of his comrades present, he came a little himself; but when they asked him what was the matter, he answered, 'I am a dead man; that's all, I am a de man; I can't recover it; I have seen him.' 'Wha halst thou seen, Jack?' says one of the soldiers. 'W I have seen the young volunteer that was killed yest day.' He then implored the most heavy curses himself; if he had not seen the volunteer, all over blo vomiting fire out of his mouth and nostrils, pas by h into the chamber where Ensign Northerton was, and the seizing the ensign by the throat, fly away with him in clap of thunder.

This relation met with a gracious reception from the audience. All the women present believed it firmly, a prayed Heaven to defend them from murder. Among the men too, many had faith in the story; but others turned it into derision and ridicule, and a servant who was present, answered very coolly: 'Young man, you hear more of this, for going to sleep, and dreaming your poet.'

The soldier replied, 'You may punish me if you please but I was as bread awake as I am now: and the de man carry me away, as he hath the ensign, if I did not fee dead man, as I tell you, with eyes as big and as fiery as two large flambeaux.'

The commander of the forces and the commander the house were now both arrived; for the former bei awake at the time, and hearing the sentinel fire his pie thought it his duty to rise immediately, though he had great apprehensions of any mischief; whereas the app renions of the latter were much greater, lest her spou and tankards should be upon the march, without having received any such orders from her.

Our poor sentinel, to whom the sight of this was not much more welcome than the apparition, as
Chap. 15.  F O U N D L I N G.  65

thought it, which he had seen before, again related the dreadful story, and with many additions of blood and fire; but he had the misfortune to gain no credit with either of the last-mentioned persons; for the officer, though a very religious man, was free from all terrors of this kind; besides, having so lately left Jones in the condition we have seen, he had no suspicion of his being dead. As for the landlady, though not over religious, she had no kind of averision to the doctrine of spirits; but there was a circumstance in the tale which she well knew to be false, as we shall inform the reader prefently.

But whether Northerton was carried away in thunder or fire, or in whatever other manner he was gone, it was now certain that his body was no longer in custody. Upon this occasion the lieutenant formed a conclusion not very different from what the serjeant is just mentioned to have made before, and immediately ordered the centinel to be taken prisoner. So that, by a strange reverse of fortune, (though not very uncommon in a military life) the guard became the guarded.

CHAP. XV.

- The conclusion of the foregoing adventure.

Besides the suspicion of sleep, the lieutenant harboured another, and worse doubt, against the poor centinel, and this was that of treachery: for as he believed not one syllable of the apparition, so he imagined the whole to be an invention, formed only to impale upon him, and that the fellow had, in reality, been bribed by Northerton to let him escapes. And this he imagined the rather, as the fright appeared to him the more unnatural in one who had the character of as brave and bold a man as any in the regiment, having been in several actions, having received several wounds, and, in a word, having behaved himself always like a good and valiant soldier.

That the reader, therefore, may not conceive the least ill opinion of such a person, we shall not delay a moment in rescuing his character from the imputation of this guilt.

Mr Northerton then, as we have before observed, was fully satisfied with the glory which he had obtained from Vol. II.
this action. He had, perhaps, seen, or heard, or gue
ted, that envy is apt to attend fame. Not that I would
here insinuate, that he was heathenishly inclined to be
lieve in, or to worship the goddes Nemesis; for, in fact,
I am convinced he never heard of her name. He was,
besides, of an active disposition, and had a great antipathy
to those close winter-quarters in the castle of Glocedle,
for which a justice of peace might possibly give him a billet.
Nor was he, moreover, free from some uneasy meditations
on a certain wooden edifice, which I forbear to name, in
conformity to the opinion of mankind, who, I think, ra
ther ought to honour than to be ashamed of this building,
as it is, or, at least, might be made, of more benefit to
society than almost any other public erection. In a word,
to hint at no more reasons for his conduct, Mr Northerton
was defirous of departing that evening, and nothing remain-
ed for him but to contrive the guarnivals, which appeared to
be a matter of some difficulty.

Now this young gentleman, though somewhat crook
ed in his morals, was perfectly straight in his person,
which was extremely strong and well made. His face
too was accounted handsome by the generality of women,
for it was broad and ruddy, with tolerably good teeth.
Such charms did not fail making an impression on my
landlady, who had no little relish for this kind of beau
ty. She had, indeed, a real compasion for the young
man, and hearing from the surgeon that affairs were like
to go ill with the volunteer, she supspected they might
hereafter wear no benign aspect with the ensign. Ha
ving obtained, therefore leave to make him a visit, and
finding him in a very melancholy mood, which he con
siderably heightened, by telling her, there were fears any
hopes of the volunteer’s life, she proceeded to throw forth
some hints, which the other readily and eagerly taking up,
they soon came to a right understanding; and it was at
length agreed, that the ensign should, at a certain signal,
ascend the chimney, which communicating very soon with
that of the kitchen, he might there again let himself down;
for which she would give him an opportunity, by keeping
the coals clear.

But lest our readers, of a different complexion, should
take this occasion of too hastily condemning all compas-
sion as a folly, and pernicious to society, we think pro-
per to mention another particular, which might possibly
have some little share in this action. The ensign hap-
pened to be at this time possessed of the sum of fifty pounds, which
did indeed belong to the whole company: for the captain
having quarreled with his lieutenant, had intrusted the
payment of his company to the ensign. This money, how-
ever, he thought proper to deposit in my landlady’s hand,
possibly by way of bail or security that he would hereafter
appear and answer to the charge against him: but what-
ever were the conditions, certain it is, that she had the
money, and the ensign his liberty.

The reader may, perhaps, expect, from the compas-
sionate temper of this good woman, that when she saw the
poor centinel taken prisoner for a fact of which she knew
him innocent, she should immediately have interposed in his
behalf: but whether it was that she had already exhausted
all her compassion in the above mentioned instance, or
that the features of this fellow, though not very different
from those of the ensign, could not raise it, I will not
determine: but far from being an advocate for the pre-
sent prisoner, she urged his guilt to the officer, declaring,
with uplifted eyes and hands, that she would not have
had any concern in the escape of a murderer for all the
world.

Everything was now once more quiet; and most of the
company returned again to their beds: but the landlady, ei-
ther from the natural activity of her disposition, or from her
fear for her plate, having no propensity to sleep, she pre-
vailed with the officers, as they were to march within a
little more than an hour, to spend that time with her over
a bowl of punch.

Jones had lain awake all this while, and had heard
great part of the hurry and bustle that had passed, of
which he had now some curiosity to know the particulars.
He therefore applied to his bell, which he rung, at least,
twenty times without any effect; for my landlady was
in such high mirth with her company, that no clapper
could be heard there but her own; and the drawer and
chambermaid, who were sitting together in the kitchen,
(for neither durst he sit up, nor the lie in bed alone), she
more they heard the bell ring, the more they were freight-
ened, and, as it were, nailed down in their places.

At last at a lucky interval of chat, the sound reached
the ears of our good landlady, who presently sent forth her
servants, which both her servants instantly obeyed. "Joe,"
says the mistress, "don't you hear the gentleman's bell
ring? Why don't you go up?" "It is not my business,"
answered the drawer, "to wait upon the chambers. It is
Betty Chambermaid's." "If you come to that," answered
the maid, "it is not my business to wait upon gentlemen.
I have done it, indeed, sometimes; but the devil fetch
me if ever I do it again, since you make your preambles
about it." The bell still ringing violently, their mistress
fell into a passion, and swore, "If the drawer did not go up
immediately, she would turn him away that very morning.
"If you do, madam," says he, "I can't help it. I won't
do another servant's business." She then applied herself
to the maid, and endeavoured to prevail by gentle means;
but all in vain, Betty was as inflexible as Joe; both infilled
it was not their business, and they would not do it.

The lieutenant then fell a-laughing, and said, "Come,
I will put an end to this contention;" and then, turning
to the servants, commanded them for their resolution, in
not giving up the point; but added, he was sure if one
would consent to go, the other would. To which propos-
al they both agreed in an instant, and accordingly went
up very lovingly and close together. When they were
gone, the lieutenant appeased the wrath of the landlady,
by satisfying her why they were both so unwilling to
go alone.

They returned soon after, and acquainted their mist-
resses, that the sick gentleman was so far from being dead,
that he spoke as heartily as if he was well; and that he
gave his service to the captain, and should be very glad of
the favour of seeing him before he marched.

The good lieutenant immediately complied with his
defires, and, sitting down by his bed side, acquainted him
with the scene which had happened below, concluding with
his intentions to make an example of the sentinel.

Upon this, Jones related to him the whole truth, and
earheltly begged him not to punish the poor soldier.
chap. 15. Foundling.

'Who, I am confident,' says he, 'is as innocent of the
ensigns escape, as he is of forging any lie, or of endea-
vouring to impose on you.'
The lieutenant hesitated a few moments, and then an-
swered: 'Why, as you have cleared the fellow of one
part of the charge, so it will be impossible to prove the
other; because he was not the other sentinel. But I
have a good mind to punish the rascal for being a cow-
ard. Yet who knows what effect the terror of such an
apprehension may have? and to say the truth, he hath
always behaved well against an enemy. Come, it is a
good thing to see any sign of religion in these fellows;
so I promise you he shall be set at liberty when we
march. But hark, the general beats! My dear boy,
give me another bush, Don't discompose or hurry
yourself, but remember the Christian doctrine of pa-
tience, and I warrant you will soon be able to do your-
selves justice, and to take an honourable revenge on the
fellow who hath injured you.' The lieutenant then
departed, and Jones endeavoured to compose himself
to rest.
THE HISTORY OF A FOUNDLING.

BOOK VIII.

Containing above two days.

CHAP. I.

A wonderful long chapter concerning the marvellous; being much the longest of all our introductory chapter.

As we are now entering upon a book, in which the course of our history will oblige us to relate some matters of a more strange and surprizing kind than any which have hitherto occurred, it may not be amiss in the prolegomenous or introductory chapter, to say something of that species of writing which is called the marvellous. To this we shall, as well for the sake of ourselves, as of others, endeavour to set some certain bounds; and indeed nothing can be more necessary, as critics* of different complections are here apt to run into very different extremes; for while some are, with M. Dacier, ready to allow, that the same thing which is impossible, may be yet probable†, others have so little historic or poetical faith, that they believe nothing to be either possible or probable, the like to which I am not occurred to their own observation.

First then, I think, it may very reasonably be required of every writer, that he keeps within the bounds of pos-

* By this word here, and in most other parts of our works, we mean every reader in the world.
† It was happy for M. Dacier that he was not an Illuminati.
1. F O U N D L I N G.

... and still remembers that what it is not possible for man to perform, it is scarce possible for man to believe he can perform. This conviction, perhaps, gave birth to the stories of the ancient Heathen deities, (for most of these are of poetical original). The poet, being desirous of indulging a wanton and extravagant imagination, took refuge in the power of the extent of which his readers were likely to be deluded, or rather which they imagined to be infinite, in order that they could not be shocked at any probability of it. This hath been strongly urged in defence of Homer's miracles; and it is, perhaps, a defence, Mr Pope would have it, because Ulysses told a falsehood to the Phaeacians, who were a very dull nation because the poet himself wrote to Heathens, to poetical fables were articles of faith. For my own part, I must confess, so compassionate is my temper, I would have confined myself to his milk-diets, and ed my eye; nor could Ulysses be much more con-

than myself, when his companions were turned into Circe, who hewed, I think, afterwards, too much for man's flesh to be supposed capable of converting into bacon. I wish, likewise, with all my heart, Homer could have known the rule prescribed by Horace; 'introduce supernatural agents as seldom as possible.' If he had not then have been gods coming on errands, and often behaving themselves so as not only need all title to respect, but to become the object of derision. A conduct which must have shocked incredulity of a pious and sagacious Heathen; and could never have been defended, unless by agreeing with supposition which I have been sometimes almost, that this most glorious poet, as he certainly was, meant to burlesque the superstitious faith of his own country.

I have rested too long on a doctrine which can be refute to a Christian writer; for as he cannot introduce his works any of that heavenly host which is part of his creed, so it is horrid puerility to the Heathen theology for any of those deities who are long since dethroned from their immortality. Shaftesbury observes, that nothing is more cold than invocation of a muse by a modern; he might have
The History of a Book

added, that nothing can be more absurd. A mode
with much more elegance invoke a ballad, as for
thought Homer did, or a mug of ale, with the au
Hudibras; which latter may perhaps have inspired
more poetry as well as prose, than all the liquors
poecrene or Helicon.

The only supernatural agents which can in any
be allowed to us moderns, are ghosts; but of these I
advise an author to be extremely sparing. These
deed like arsenic, and other dangerous drugs in phy
be used with the utmost caution; nor would I adv
introduction of them at all in those works, or by th
thors to which, or to whom a horse-laugh in the
would be any great prejudice or mortification.

As for elves and fairies, and other such mummary,
powell omit the mention of them, as I should be ve
willing to confine within any bounds those surprisin
ginations, for whose vast capacity the limits of hun
ture are too narrow; whole works are to be confid
a new creation; and who have consequentl jufr de
what they will with their own.

Man therefore is the highest subject (unless on ex
traordinary occasions indeed) which presents itself
pen of our historian, or of our poet; and in relat
actions great care is to be taken that we do not exc
capacity of the agent we describe.

Nor is possibility alone sufficient to justify us, w
keep likewise within the rules of probability. I
think, the opinion of Aristotle; or if not, it is th
nion of some wise man, whose authority will be as w
when it is as old; 'That it is no excuse for a poet
relates what is incredible, that the thing related;
ly matter of fact.' This may perhaps be allowed
with regard to poetry, but it may be thought im
able to extend it to the historian: for he is obli
record matters as he finds them; though they may
extraordinary a nature as will require no small
of historical faith to swallow them. Such was th
cesfeles armament of Xerxes, described by Her
or the successful expedition of Alexander related b
rian. Such, of later years, was the victory of
court, obtained by Harry the Fifth, or that of
Chap. 1.  

**FOUNDLING.**  

won by Charles the Twelfth of Sweden. All which in-
stances, the more we reflect on them, appear the more
stonishing.

Such facts, however, as they occur in the thread of the
story; nay, indeed, as they constitute the essential parts of
it, the historian is not only justifiable in recording as they
really happened, but indeed would be unpardonable should
he omit or alter them. But there are other facts, not of
such consequence not so necessary, which, though ever so
well attested, may nevertheless be sacrificed to oblivion,
compliance to the scepticism of the reader. Such is
that memorable story of the ghost of George Villiers,
which might with more propriety have been made a pre-
sent of to Dr Drelincourt, to have kept the ghost of Mrs
Veale company, at the head of his discourse upon death,
than have been introduced into so solemn a work as the
history of the rebellion.

To say the truth, if the historian will confine himself
to what really happened, and utterly reject any circum-
stance, which, though never so well attested, he must be
well assured is false, he will sometimes fall into the mar-
vellous, but never into the incredible. He will often
raise the wonder and surprise of his reader, but never that
incredulous hatred mentioned by Horace. It is by falling
into fiction, therefore, that we generally offend against this
rule, of deferring probability, which the historian seldom
if ever quits, till he forsakes his character, and commences
a writer of romance. In this, however, those historians
who relate public transactions have the advantage of us
who confine ourselves to scenes of private life. The credit
of the former is by common notoriety supported for a
long time; and public records, with the concurrent testi-
mony of many authors, bear evidence to their truth in
future ages. Thus a Trajan and an Antoninus, a Nero
and a Caligula, have all met with the belief of posterity;
and no one doubts but that men so very good, and so very
bad, were once the masters of mankind.

But we who deal in private character, who search in-
to the most retired recesses, and draw forth examples of
virtue and vice, from holes and corners of the world,
are in a more dangerous situation. As we have no qul-
lic notoriety, no concurrent testimony, no records to support and corroborate what we deliver, it becomes us to keep within the limits not only of possibility, but of probability too; and thus more especially in painting what is greatly good and amiable. Knavery and folly, though never so exorbitant, will more easily meet with favour; for ill-nature adds great support and strength to faith.

Thus we may, perhaps, with little danger, relate the history of Fisher: who having long owed his bread to the generosity of Mr Derby, and having one morning received a considerable bounty from his hands, yet, in order to possess himself of what remained in his friend's scrutoire, concealed himself in a public office of the Temple, through which there was a passage into Mr Derby's chambers. Here he overheard Mr Derby for many hours fowling himself at an entertainment which he that evening gave his friends, and to which Fisher had been invited. During all this time, no tender, grateful reflection arose to restrain his purpose; but when the poor gentleman had let his company out through the office, Fisher came suddenly from his lurking-place, and walking swiftly behind his friend into his chamber, discharged a pistol-ball into his head. This may be believed when the bones of Fisher are as rotten as his heart. Nay, perhaps, it will be credited that the villain went two days afterwards with some young ladies to the play of Hamlet, and with an unsalter countenance heard one of the ladies, who little suspected how near she was to the peron, cry out, 'Good God! is the man that murdered Mr Derby was now present! manifesting in this a more scared and callous conscience that even Nero himself, of whom we are told by Suetonius that the conficioues of his guilt, after the death of his mother, become immediately intolerable, and so continue ed; nor could all the congratulations of the soldiers, or the senate, and the people, allay the horrors of his conscience.'

But now, on the other hand, should I tell my reader that I had known a man, whose penetrating genius had enabled him to raise a large fortune in a way where no beginning was chaulked out to him: that he had done
this with the most perfect preservation of his integrity, and not only without the least injustice or injury to any one individual person, but with the highest advantage to trade, and a vast increase of the public revenue: that he had expended one part of the income of this fortune in discovering a taste superior to most, by works where the highest dignity was united with the purest simplicity, and another part in displaying a degree of goodness superior to all men, by acts of charity to objects whose only recommendations were their merits, or their wants: that he was most industrious in searching after merit in diffused, most eager to relieve it, and then as careful (perhaps too careful) to conceal what he had done: that his house, his furniture, his gardens, his table, his private hospitality, and his public beneficence, all denoted the mind from which they flowed, and were all intrinsically rich and noble, without tinsel, or external ostentation: that he filled every relation in life with the most adequate virtue: that he was most piously religious to his Creator, most zealously loyal to his sovereign, a most tender husband to his wife, a kind relation, a munificent patron, a warm and firm friend, a knowing and a cheerful companion, indulgent to his servants, hospitable to his neighbours, charitable to the poor, and benevolent to all mankind. Should I add to these the epithets of wise, brave, elegant, and indeed every other amiable epithet in our language, I might freely say,

--- Quis credit? nemo Horcle! nemo;

Vel duo, vel nemo.

And yet I know a man who is all I have here described. But a single instance (and I really know not such another) is not sufficient to justify us, while we are writing to thousands who never heard of the person, nor of any thing like him. Such rare aves should be remitted to the epitaph-writer, or to some poet, who may condescend to hitch him into a dithyramb, or to slide him into rhyme with an air of carlesness and neglect, without giving any offence to the reader.

In the last place, the actions should be such as may not only be within the compass of human agency, and which human agents may probably be supposed to do; but they should be likely for the very actors and characters them-
selves to have performed: for what may be only wonderful and surprising in one man, may become improbable, or indeed impossible, when related of another.

This last requisite is what the dramatic critics call con-
cervation of character; and it requires a very extraordin-
ary degree of judgment, and a most exact knowledge of human nature.

It is admirably remarked by a most excellent writer, that zeal can no more hurry a man to act in direct op-
position to itself, than a rapid stream can carry a boat against its own current. I will venture to say, that for a man to act in direct contradiction to the dictates of his nature, is, if not impossible, as improbable and as miraculous as any thing which can well be conceived. Should the best parts of the story of M. Antoninus be a-
scribed to Nero, or should the worst incidents of Nero's life be imputed to Antopinus, what would be more shock-
ing to belief than either instance; whereas both these being related of their proper agent, constitute the truly
marvellous.

Our modern authors of comedy have fallen almost un-
iverally into the error here hinted at: their heroes gene-
really are notorious rogues, and their heroines abandoned jades, during the first four acts; but in the fifth, the for-
mer become very worthy gentlemen, and the latter, women of virtue and discretion; nor is the writer often so kind as to give himself the least trouble to reconcile or account for this monstrous change and incongruity. There is, indeed, no other reason to be assigned for it, than because the play is drawing to a conclusion; as if it was no less natural in a rogue to repent in the last act of a play than in the last of his life, which we perceive to be generally the case at Ty-
hann; a place which might, indeed, close the scene of some comedies with much propriety, as the heroes in these are most commonly eminent for those very talents which not only bring men to the gallows, but enable them to
make an heroic figure when they are there.

Within these few restrictions, I think, every writer may be permitted to deal as much in the wonderful as he pleases; nay, if he thus keeps within the rules of credi-
bility, the more he can surprise the reader, the more he
Chap. 2.

FOUNDLING.

will engage his attention, and the more he will charm him. As a genius of the highest rank observes in his fifth chapter of the Bathos, 'The great art of all poetry is to mix truth with fiction in order to join the credible with the surprising.'

For though every good author will confine himself within the bounds of probability, it is by no means necessary that his characters, or his incidents, should be trite, common, or vulgar, such as happen in every street, or in every house, or which may be met with in the home articles of a news-paper. Nor must he be inhibited from shewing many persons and things, which may possibly have never fallen within the knowledge of great part of his readers. If the writer strictly observes the rules above mentioned, he hath discharged his part, and is then intituled to some faith from his reader, who is indeed guilty of critical infidelity if he disbelieves him. For want of a portion of such faith, I remember the character of a young lady of quality, which was condemned on the flag of being unnatural, by the unanimous voice of a very large assembly of clerks and apprentices, though it had the previous suffrages of many ladies of the first rank, one of whom, very eminent for her understanding, declared it was the picture of half the young people of her acquaintance.

CHAP. II.

In which the landlady pays a visit to Mr Jones.

When Jones had taken leave of his friend the lieutenant, he endeavoured to close his eyes, but all in vain; his spirits were too lively and wakeful to be lulled to sleep. So having amused, or rather tormented himself, with the thoughts of his Sophia, till it was open day-light, he called for some tea; upon which occasion my landlady herself vouchsafed to pay him a visit.

This was indeed the first time she had seen him, or at least had taken any notice of him; but, as the lieutenant had assured her that he was certainly some young gentleman of fashion, she now determined to shew him all the respect in her power; for, to speak truly, this was one of those houses where gentlemen, to use the language of the time,
tisements, met with civil treatment for their money. She had no sooner begun to make his tea, than she like-
wife began to discourse, "La! Sir," said she, "I think it is
a great pity that such a pretty young gentleman should
undervalue himself so as to go about with these soldi-
er-fellows. They call themselves gentlemen, I warrant
you, but, as my first husband used to say, they should
remember it is we that pay them. And to be sure it is
very hard upon us to be obliged to pay them, and to
keep 'em too, as we publicans are. I had twenty of
'um last night, besides officers: nay, for matter, o'that,
I had rather have the soldiers than officers; for nothing
is ever good enough for those spooks; and I am sure, if
you was to see the bills, La, Sir, it is nothing, I have
had lefs trouble, I warrant you, with a good Squire's
family, where we take forty or fifty shillings a night,
besides horses. And yet I warrants me, there is narrow
a one of all those officer-fellows, but looks upon himself
to be as good as arrow a Squire of 500 l. a-year. To
be sure it doth me good to hear their men run about after
'um, crying your Honour, and your Honour. Marry
come up with such honour, and an ordinary at a shilling
a-head. Then there's such swearing among 'um, to be
sure it frightens me out of my wits; I thinks nothing
can ever prosper with such wicked people. And here
one of 'um has used you in so barbarous a manner. I
thought indeed how well the reft would secure him; they
all hang together: for if you had been in danger of
death, which I am glad to see you are not, it would
have been all as one to such wicked people, they would
have let the murderer go. Laud have mercy upon me!
I would not have such a fin to answer for, for the whole
world. But though you are likely, with the blessing to
recover, there is laa for him yet; and if you will employ
Lawyer Small, I darst be sworn he'll make the fellow
fly the country for him; though perhaps he'll have fled
the country before; for it is here to-day and gone to-
morrow with such chaps. I hope, however, you will
learn more wit for the future, and return back to your
friends; I warrant, they are all miserable for your los;
and if they was but to know what had happened. La,
my seeming! I would not for the world they should,
Chap. 2. FOUNDLING.

Come, come, we know very well what all the matter is; but if one won't another will; so pretty a gentleman need never want a lady. I am sure, if I was as you, I would see the finest she that ever wore a head hanged, before I would go for a soldier for her.—Nay, don't blush so, (for indeed he did to a violent degree): why, you thought, Sir, I knew nothing of the matter, I warrant you, about Madam Sophia. 'How,' says Jones starting up, 'Do you know my Sophia? Do I ay marry,' cries the landlady, 'many's the time hath she lain in this house.' 'With her aunt, I suppose,' says Jones.—'Why there it is now,' cries the landlady. 'Ay, ay, ay, I know the old lady very well. And a sweet young creature is Madam Sophia, that's the truth ou't.' 'A sweet creature!' cries Jones. 'O heavens!

'Angels are painted fair to look like her
'There's in her all that we believe of heaven,'
'Amazing brightness, purity, and truth,
'Eternal joy, and everlasting love.'

And could I ever have imagined that you had known my Sophia!' 'I wish,' says the landlady, you know half so much of her. What would you have given to have fat by her bed-side? what a delicious neck she hath! Her lovely limbs have stretched themselves in that very bed you now lie in.' 'Here!' cries Jones, hath Sophia ever lain here?'—'Ay, ay, here; there; in that very bed,' says the landlady, 'where I wish you had her this moment; and the may wish so too, for any thing I know to the contrary; for she hath mentioned your name to me.'—'Ha,' cries Jones, 'did she ever mention her poor Jones?—You flatter me now; I can never believe so much.'—'Why then,' answered she, 'as I hope to be faved, and may the devil fetch me, if I speak a syllable more than the truth. I have heard her mention Mr. Jones; but in a civil and modest way, I confess; yet I could perceive she thought a great deal more than she said.'—'O my dear woman,' cries Jones, her thoughts of me I shall never be worthy of. O she is all gentleness, kindness, goodness. Why was such a rake as I born, ever to give her loft below a wo—II 2.
ment's uneasiness? why am I curfed? I, who would
undergo all the plagues and miseries which any demon
ever invented for mankind, to procure her any good;
ney, torture itself could not be misery to me, did I
but know that she was happy."  'Why, look you there
now,' says the landlady, 'I told her you was a conflant
lover.'  'But pray, Madam, tell me when or where
you knew any thing of me; for I never was here before,
nor do I remember ever to have seen you.'  'Nor is it
possible you should,' answered she; 'for you was a
little thing when I had you in my lap at the Squire's.'
—'How! the Squire's,' says Jones, 'what do you know
that great and good Mr Allworthy then?  'Yes marry
do I,' says she; 'who in the country doth not?'——
The fame of his goodness indeed,' answered Jones, 'must
have extended farther than this; but Heaven only can
cnow him, can know that benevolence, which is copi-
ed from itself, and sent upon earth as its own pattern.
Mankind are as ignorant of such divine goodness, as
they are unworthy of it; but none so unworthy of it as
myself: I who was raised by him to such a height; ta-
ten in, as you must well know, a poor bafe-born child,
adopted by him, and treated as his own son, to dare
by my follies to disoblige him, to draw his vengeance
upon me.  Yes, I deferve it all: for I will never be fo
ungrateful as ever to think he hath done an act of injus-
tice by me. No, I deferve to be turned out of doors, as
I am.  And now, Madam,' says he, 'I believe you will
not blame me for turning soldier, especially with such
a fortune as this in my pocket.'  At which words he
shook a purfe, which had but very little in it, and which
fih appeared to the landlady to have lefs.

My good landlady was (according to vulgar phrase)
struck all of a heap by this relation. She anfwered cold-
ly, That to be sure people were the best judges what
was moft proper for their circumftances.—But hark,'
says she, 'I think I hear some body call. Coming! co-
ing! the devil's in all our volk, no body hath any ears.
I must go down flairs; if you want any more breakfaft,
the maid will come up. Coming! At which words,
without taking any leave, she flung out of the room:
for the lower sort of people are very tenacious of refpect;
and though they are contented to give this gratis to per-
sons of quality, yet they never confer it on those of their
own order, without taking care to be well paid for their
pains.

CHAP. III.

In which the surgeon makes his second appearance.

Before we proceed any farther, that the reader may
not be mistaken in imagining the landlady knew
more than she did, nor surprised that she knew so much, it
may be necessary to inform him, that the lieutenant had
acquainted her that the name of Sophia had been the oc-
casion of the quarrel; and as for the rest of her knowledge,
the sagacious reader will observe how she came by it in the
preceding scene. Great curiosity was indeed mixed with
her virtues; and she never willingly suffered any one to
depart from her house without inquiring as much as pos-
fible into their names, families, and fortunes.

She was no sooner gone than Jones, instead of animad-
verting on her behaviour, reflected that he was in the same
bed which he was informed had held his dear Sophia. This
occasioned a thousand fond and tender thoughts, which we
would dwell longer upon, did we not consider that such
kind of lovers will make a very inconsiderable part of our
readers. In this situation the surgeon found him, when he
came to dress his wound. The doctor perceiving, upon
examination, that his pulse was disordered, and hearing
that he had not slept, declared that he was in great danger;
for he apprehended a fever was coming on: which he
would have prevented by bleeding, but Jones would not
submit, declaring he would lose no more blood; and doctor,
says he, 'if you will be so kind only to dress my
wound, I have no doubt of being well in a day or two.'
'I will,' answered the surgeon, 'I could assure your
being well in a month or two. Well, indeed! No, no,
people are not soon well of such contusions; but, Sir,
I am at this time of day to be instructed in my ope-
ration, and I must on taking a potion
be with you.'
at last yielded; telling him at the same time, that he would not be answerable for the ill consequence, and hoped he would do him the justice to acknowledge that he had given him a contrary advice; which the patient promised he would.

The doctor retired into the kitchen, where, addressing himself to the landlady, he complained bitterly of the un- dutiful behaviour of his patient, who would not be blooded, though he was in a fever.

"It is an eating fever then," says the landlady: "for he hath devoured two swinging butter-toasts this morn- ing for breakfast."

"Very likely," says the doctor, "I have known people eat in a fever; and it is very easily accounted for; be- cause the acidity occasioned by the febrile matter, may stimulute the nerves of the diaphragm, and thereby occa- sion a craving, which will not be easily distinguishable from a natural appetite; but the aliment will not be con- creted, nor assimilated into chyle, and so will corrode the vascular orifices, and thus will aggravate the febrile symptoms. Indeed I think the gentleman in a very dan- gerous way, and if he is not blooded, I am afraid will die."

"Every one must die some time or other," answered the good woman; "it is no business of mine. I hope, doctor, you would not have me hold him while you bleed him.—"

"But, harkee, a word in your ear; I would advise you, before you proceed too far, to take care who is to be your paymaster."

"Paymaster!" said the doctor flaring, "why, I've a gentleman under my hands, have I not?"

"I imagined so as well as you," said the landlady; "but as my first husband used to say, Every thing is not what it looks to be. He is an arrant scrub, I assure you. However, take no notice that I mentioned any thing to you of the matter; but I think people in business of always to let one another know such things."

"And have I suffered such a fellow as this," cries the doctor, in a passion, "to instruct me? Shall I hear my prac- tice insulted by one who will not pay me! I am glad I have made this discovery in time. I will see now whe- ther he will be blooded or not."

He then immediately
went up stairs, and flinging open the door of the chamber with much violence, awaked poor Jones from a very found nap, into which he was fallen, and what was still worse, from a delicious dream concerning Sophia.

"Will you be blooded or no?" cries the doctor in a rage.

"I have told you my resolution already," answered Jones,

and I wish with all my heart you had taken my answer:

for you have awaked me out of the sweetest sleep which

"I ever had in my life."

"Ay, ay," cries the doctor, "many a man hath dozed away his life. Sleep is not always good, no more than food; but I remember, I demand of you for the last time, will you be blooded?" "I answer you for the last time," said Jones, "I will not." "Then I wash my hands of you," said the doctor; "and I desire you to pay me for the trouble I have had already. Two journies at 5 s. each; two dreffings at 5 s. more, and half a crown for phlebotomy."

"I hope," said Jones, "you don't intend to leave me in this condition." "Indeed but I shall," said the other. "Then," said Jones, "you have used me rashly, and I will not pay you a farthing." "Very well," cries the doctor, "the first loss is the best. What a pox did my landlady mean by sending for me to such vagabonds?" At which words he flung out of the the room, and his patient turning himself about, soon recovered his sleep, but his dream was unfortunately gone.

CHAP. IV.

In which is introduced one of the pleasanter barbers that was ever recorded in history, the barber of Bagdad, or he in Don Quixote not excepted.

T he clock had now struck five, when Jones awaked from a nap of seven hours, and so much refreshed, and in such perfect health and spirits, that he resolved to get up and dress himself; for which purpose he unlocked his portmanteau, and took out clean linen and a suit of cloaths; but first he flipt on a frock, and went down into the kitchen to bespeak something that might pacify certain tumults he found rising within his stomach.

Meeting the landlady, he accosted her with great civi
lity, and asked what he could have for dinner? 'For dinner?' says she, 'it is an odd time of day to think about dinner. There is nothing in the house, and the fire is almost out.' 'Well, but,' says he, 'I must have something to eat, and it is almost indifferent to me what; for to tell the truth, I was never more hungry in my life.' 'Then,' says she, 'I believe there is a piece of cold buttock and carrot, which will fit you.'—Nothing better,' answered Jones, 'but I should be obliged to you if you would let it be fried.' To which the landlady consented, and said, smiling, 'she was glad to see him so well recovered;' for the sweetness of our hero's temper was almost irresistible; besides, she was really no ill-humoured woman at the bottom, but she loved money so much that she hated every thing which had the semblance of poverty. Jones now returned in order to dress himself, while his dinner was preparing, and was, according to his orders, attended by the barber.

This barber, who went by the name of Little Benjamin, was a fellow of great oddity and humour, which had frequently led him into small inconveniences, such as slips in the face, kicks in the breech, broken bones, &c. For every one doth not understand a jest; and those who do, are often displeased with being themselves the subjects of it. This vice was, however, incurable in him; and though he had often smarted for it, yet if ever he conceived a joke, he was certain to be delivered of it, without the least respect of persons, time, or place.

He had a great many other particularities in his character, which I shall not mention, as the reader will himself very easily perceive them, on his farther acquaintance with this extraordinary person.

Jones being impatient to be dressed for a reason which may easily be imagined, thought the shaver was very tedious in preparing his suds, and begged him to make haste; to which the other answered with much gravity, 'As he never discomposed his muscles on any account,' 'Pellita lente is a proverb which I learnt long before I ever touched a razor.' 'I find, friend, you are a scholar,' replied Jones. 'A poor one,' said the barber, 'now among you is a poem 'Nia pusius omnes.' 'Again!' said Jones, 'I fancy you are good at capping verses.' 'Excuse me,' said Jones.
the barber, "non tanto me dignor honore." And then proceeding to his operation, "Sir," said he, "since I have dealt in such I could never discover more than two reasons for shaving, the one is to get a beard, and the other to get rid of one. I conjecture, Sir, it may not be long since you shaved, from the former of these motives. Upon my word you have had good success; for one may lay of your beard, that it is tondenti gravor; I conjecture," said Jones, "thou art a very comical fellow." "You mistake me widely, Sir," said the barber, "I am too much addicted to the study of philosophy, binc ille lachrymae, Sir, that's my misfortune; too much learning hath been my ruin." "Indeed," says Jones, "I confess, friend, you have more learning than generally belongs to your trade; but I can't see how it can have injured you." "Alas, Sir," answered the shaver, "my father disinherited me for it. He was a dancing-master, and because I could read before I could dance, he took an aversion to me, and left every farthing among his other children.—Will you please to have your temples—O la! I ask your pardon, I fancy there is hiatus in manuscriptis. I heard you was going to the wars, but I find it was a mistake." "Why do you conclude so?" says Jones. "Sure, Sir," answered the barber, "you are too wise a man to carry a broken head thither, for that would be carrying coals to Newcastle." 

"Upon my word," cries Jones, "thou art a very odd fellow, and I like thy humour extremely; I shall be very glad if thou wilt come to me after dinner, and drink a glass with me; I long to be better acquainted with thee."

"O dear Sir," said the barber, "I can do you twenty times as great a favour, if you will accept of it." "What is that, my friend?" cries Jones. "Why, I will drink a bottle with you, if you please; for I dearly love good nature; and as you have found me out to be a comical fellow, so I have no skill in physiognomy, if you are not one of the best-natured gentlemen in the universe." Jones now walked down stairs neatly dressed, and perhaps the fair Adonis was not a lovelier figure; and yet he had no charms for my landlady; for as
good woman did not resemble Venus at all in her person; so neither did she in her taste. Happy had it been for Nanny the chambermaid, if she had seen with the eyes of her mistress; for that poor girl fell so violently in love with Jones in five minutes, that her passion afterwards cost her many a sigh. This Nancy was extremely pretty, and altogether as coy; for she had refused a drawer, and one or two young farmers in the neighbourhood; but the bright eyes of our hero thawed all her ice in a moment.

When Jones returned to the kitchen, his cloth was not yet laid; nor indeed was there any occasion: it should, his dinner remaining in statu quo, as did the fire, which was to dress it. This disappointment might have put many a philosophical temper into a passion; but it had no such effect on Jones. He only gave the landlady a gentle reproof, saying, 'since it was so difficult to get it heated, he would eat the beef cold.' But now the good woman, whether moved by compassion, or by shame, or by whatever other motive. I cannot tell, first gave her servants a round scold for disobeying the orders which she had never given, and then bidding the drawer lay a napkin in the Sun, she set about the matter in good earnest, and soon accomplished it.

This Sun, into which Jones was now conducted, was truly named, as lucus a non lucendo: for it was an apartment into which the sun had scarce ever looked. It was indeed the worst room in the house; and happy was it for Jones that it was so. However, he was now too hungry to find any fault; but having once satisfied his appetite, he ordered the drawer to carry a bottle of wine into a better room, and expressed some resentment at having been shewn in a dungeon.

The drawer, having obeyed his commands, he was, after some time, attended by the barber; who would not indeed have suffered him to wait so long for his company had he not been listening in the kitchen to the landlady, who was entertaining a circle that she had gathered round her with the history of poor Jones, part of which she had extracted from his own lips, and the other part was her own ingenious composition; for she said he was a poor parish boy, taken into the house.
of Squire Allworthy, where he was bred up as an ap-
pratice and now turned out of doors for his middeed,
particularly for making love to his young mistress, and
probably for robbing the house; for how else should
he come by the little money he hath; and this," says
he, "is your gentleman, forsooth. " A servant of Squire
Allworthy! says the barber, what's his name?—Why,
he told me his name was Jones," says he; perhaps he
goes by a wrong name. Nay, and he told me too, that
he Squire had maintained him as his own son, thof, he
had quarrelled with him now." And if his name be
Jones, he told you the truth," said the barber; "for I
have relations who live in that country, nay, and some
people say he is his son." "Why doth he not go by the
name of his father?" "I can't tell that," said the barber,
many peoples son's don't go by the name of their father." "Nay," said the landlady, "if I thought he was a gentle-
man's son, thof he was a bye-blow, I should behave to
him in another guесть manner; for many of these bye-
blows come to be great men, and, as my poor first hus-
band used to say, never affront any customer that's a
gentleman."

C H A P. V.

A dialogue between Mr. Jones and the barber.

This conversation passed partly while Jones was at
dinner in the dungeon, and partly while he was
expecting the barber in the parlour. And, as soon as it
was ended, Mr. Benjamin, as we have said, attended him,
and was very kindly desired to sit down. Jones then fill-
ing out a glass of wine, drank his health by the appel-
ation of doctissime tenorvum. Agro tibi gratias, Domine,
said the barber; and then looking very fitfully at Jones,
he said, with great gravity, and with a seeming surprize,
if he had recollected a face he had seen before. "Sir,
may I crave the favour to know if your name is not
Jones? To which the other answered, that it was.
Proh Deum atque hominum fidem! says the barber,
how strangely things come to pass! Mr. Jones, I am
your most obedient servant. Then you do not know
me, which indeed is no wonder, since you never saw
me but once, and then you were very young. Pray,
how doth the good Squire Allworthy? how doth il
optimus omnium patronus? 'I find,' said Jones, 'you a
indeed know me; but I have not the like happiness
recollecting you.'—'I do not wonder at that,' cried
Benjamin; 'but I am surprized I did not know you soow-
er, for you are not in the least altered. And pray,
Sir, may I, without offence, inquire whither you are
travelling this way? 'Fill the glass, Mr. Barber,' said
Jones, 'and ask no more questions.' 'Nay, Sir,' an-
swered Benjamin, 'I would not be troublesome; and I
hope you don't think me to be a man of an impertinent
curiosity, for that is a vice which no body can lay to
my charge; but I ask pardon, for when a gentleman of
your figure travels without his servants, we may suppose
him to be, as we say, in cafu incognito, and perhaps I
ought not to have mentioned your name.' 'I own,'
fays Jones, 'I did not expect to have been so well known
in this country as I find I am: yet, for particular rea-
fons, I shall be obliged to you if you will not mention
my name to any other person, till I am gone from hence.'
Pauea verba,' answered the barber; 'and I wish no
other here knew you but myself; for some people have
tongues: but I promise you I can keep a secret. My
enemies will allow me that virtue.' And yet that is not
the characteristic of your profession; Mr. Barber,' an-
swered Jones. 'Alas, Sir,' replied Benjamin, 'Non s
male nunc et olim fce eriti. I was not born nor bred a
barber, I assure you. I have spent most of my time
among gentlemen, and, though I love it, I understand
something of gentility. And if you had thought me as
worthy of your confidence as you have some other people,
I should have shewn you I could have kept a secret better.
I should not have degraded your name in a public kitchen;
for indeed, Sir, some people have not used you well;
for besides making a public proclamation of what you told
them of a quarrel between yourself and Squire Allworthy,
they added lies of their own, things which I knew to be
lies.' You surprized me greatly,' cries Jones. 'Upon my
word, Sir,' answered Benjamin, 'I tell the truth, and
I need not tell you may landlady was the person.' I am
Chap. 5, FOUNDLING.

Sure it moved me to hear the story, and I hope it is all false; for I have a great respect for you, I do assure you I have, and have had, ever since the good nature you shewed to black George, which was talked of all over the country, and I received more than one letter about it. Indeed it made you beloved by every body. You will pardon me therefore; for it was real concern at what I heard made me ask so many questions; for I have no impertinent curiosity about me; but I love good nature, and thence became amors abundantia er-
gia te.'

Every profession of friendship easily gains credit with the miserable; it is no wonder, therefore, if Jones, who, besides his being miserable, was extremely open-hearted, very readily believed all the professions of Benjamin, and received him into his bosom. The scraps of Latin, some of which Benjamin applied properly enough, though it did not favour of profound literature, seemed yet to indicate something superior to a common barber, and fo indeed did his whole behaviour. Jones therefore believed the truth of what he had said, as to his original and education; and at length, after much intreaty, he said, 'Since you have heard, my friend, so much of my affairs, and seem so desirous to know the truth, if you will have patience to hear it, I will inform you of the whole.' 'Patience,' cries Benjamin! 'that I will, if the chapter was never so long; and I am very much obliged to you for the honour you do me.'

Jones now began, and related the whole history, forgetting only a circumstance or two, namely, every thing which paffed on that day in which he had fought with Thwackum; and ended with his resolution to go to sea, till the rebellion in the north had made him change his purpose, and had brought him to the place where he then was.

Little Benjamin, who had been all attention, never once interrupted the narrative; but when it was ended, he could not help observing, that there must be surely something more invented by his enemies, and told Mr Allworthy against him, or so good a man would never have disdained one he had loved so tenderly, in such a manner. Vol. II.
To which Jones answered, 'He doubted not but such villainous arts had been made use of to destroy him.

And surely it was scarce possible for any one to have avoided making the same remark with the barber; who had not, indeed, heard from Jones one single circumstance upon which he was condemned; for his actions were not now placed in those injurious lights, in which they had been misrepresented to Allworthy: nor could he mention these many false accusations which had been from time to time preferred against him to Allworthy: for with none of these he was himself acquainted. He had likewise, as we have observed, omitted many material facts in his present relation. Upon the whole, indeed, every thing now appeared in such favourable colours to Jones, that malice itself would have found it no easy matter to fix any blame upon him.

Not that Jones desired to conceal or to disguise the truth; nay, he would have been more unwilling to have suffered any cenure to fall on Mr Allworthy for punishing him, than on his own actions for deserving it; but, in reality, so it happened, and so it always will happen: for let a man be never so honest, the account of his own conduct will, in spite of himself, be so very favourable, that his vices will come purified through his lips, and like foul liquors well strained, will leave all their foulness behind. For though the facts themselves may appear, yet so different will be the motives, circumstances, and consequences, when a man tells his own story, and when his enemy tells it, that we scarce can recognize the facts to be one and the same.

Though the barber had drunk down this story with greedy ears, he was not yet satisfied. There was a circumstance behind, which his curiosity, cold as it was, most eagerly longed for. Jones had mentioned the fact of his amours and of his being the rival of Blifil, but had cautiously concealed the name of the young lady. The barber, therefore, after some hesitation, and many hums and ha's, at last begged leave to crave the name of the lady, who appeared to be the principal cause of all this mischief. Jones paufed a moment, and then said,

'Since I have trusted you with so much, and since, I am afraid, her name is become too public already on this
Chap. 5. FOUNDLING. 

occasion, I will not conceal it from you. Her name is Sophia Western.

Prob Deum atque boniun fidem! Squire Western hath

d a daughter grown a woman! ' Ay, and such a woman,'
cries Jones, ' that the world cannot match. No eye ever

defay any thing so beautiful: but that is her leaf excel-
lence. Such fenfe! such goodnes! O, I could praffe

er her for ever, and yet should omit half her virtues.' 'Mr

Western a daughter grown up!' cries the barber, 'I

remember the father a boy: well, Tempus edax rerum.'

The wine being now at an end, the barber preffed ve-

er eagerly to be his bottle; but Jones absolutely refus-
fed, laying, He had already drank more than he ought;

and that he now chose to retire to his room, where he

wished he could procure himself a book. ' A book!' cries

Benjamin, ' What book would you have? Latin or En-
glish? I have some curious books in both languages;

such as Erasmi Colloquia, Ovid de Tristibus, Gradus ad

Parnassum; and in English I have several of the beft

books, though some of them are a little torn; but I

have a great part of Stowe's Chronicle; the sixth vo-
lume of Pope's Homer; the third volume of the Spec-
tator; the second volume of Echard's Roman History;
the Craftsmen; Robinfon Crusoe; Thomas a Kempis;
and two volumes of Tom Brown's works.'

'Those laft,' cries Jones, ' are books I never faw, so

if you pleafe to lend me one of thofe volumes.' The

barber affirmed him he would be highly entertained; for

he looked upon the author to have been one of the great-
eft wits that ever the nation produced. He then fepped

into his house, which was hard by, and immediately re-
turned, after which, the barber having received very string
injunctions of secrecy from Jones, and having sworn invio-
lably to maintain it, they separated; the barber went
home, and Jones retired to his chamber.
In which more of the talents of Mr. Benjamin will appear, as well as who this extraordinary person was.

In the morning Jones grew a little uneasy at the desertion of his surgeon, as he apprehended some inconvenience, or even danger might attend the not dressing his wound: he inquired therefore of the drawer what other surgeons were to be met with in that neighborhood. The drawer told him there was one not far off: but he had known him often refuse to be concerned after another had been sent for before him: 'But, Sir,' says he, 'if you will take my advice, there is not a man in the kingdom can do your business better than the barber who was with you last night. We look upon him to be one of the ablest men at a cut in all this neighbourhood. For though he hath not been here above three months, he hath done several great cures.'

The drawer was presently dispatched for Little Benjamin, who, being acquainted in what capacity he was wanted, prepared himself accordingly, and attended; but with so different an air and aspect from that which he wore when his bacon was under his arm, that he could scarce be known to be the same person.

'So, then,' says Jones, 'I find you have more trades than one; how came you not to inform me of this last night?' 'A surgeon,' answered Benjamin, with great gravity, 'is a profession, not a trade. The reason why I did not acquaint you last night that I professed this art, was that I then concluded you was under the hands of another gentleman, and I never love to interfere with my brethren in their business. Ars omnibus communis. But now, Sir, if you please, I will inspect your head, and when I see into your skull, I will give my opinion of your case.'

Jones had no great faith in this new professor; however, he suffered him to open the bandage, and to look at his wound, which as soon as he had done, Benjamin began to groan and shake his head violently. Upon which Jones, in a peeving manner, bid him not to play the fool, but tell him in what condition he found him. 'Shall I
Chap. 6. FOUNDING. 93.

"Answ'yer you as a surgeon, or a friend?" said Benjamin.
As a friend, and seriouly,' said Jones. "Why then, upon my foul," cries Benjamin, "it would require a great deal of art to keep you from being well after a very few dressings; and if you will suffer me to apply some false of mine, I will answer for the success." Jones gave his consent, and the plaintiff was applied accordingly.

"There, Sir," cries Benjamin, "now I will, if you please, refuse my former self; but a man is obliged to keep up some dignity in his countenance whil'st he is performing these operations, or the world will not submit to be handled by him. You can't imagine, Sir, of how much consequence a grave aspect is to a grave character.

"A barber may make you laugh, but a surgeon ought rather to make you cry."

"Mr Barber, or Mr Surgeon, or Mr Barber-surgeon," said Jones,—"O dear Sir," answered Benjamin, interrupting him, "Infandum, regina, jubes removere dolorem. You recall to my mind that cruel separation of the united fraternities, so much to the prejudice of both bodies, as all separations must be, according to the old adage, Vis unita fortior; which, to be sure, there are not wanting some of one or of the other fraternity who are able to contrive. What a blow was this to me, who unite both in my own person!"—"Well, whatever name you please to be called," continued Jones, "you certainly are one of the oddest, most comical fellows I ever met with, and must have something very surprising in your story, which you must confess I have a right to hear." "I do confess it," answered Benjamin, "and will very readily acquaint you with it, when you have sufficient leisure, for I promise you it will require a good deal of time." Jones told him, he could never be more at leisure; than at present. "Well then," said Benjamin, "I will obey you; but first I will listen to the door, that none may interrupt us." He did so, and then advancing with a fopish air to Jones, said, "I must begin by telling you, Sir, that you yourself have been the greatest enemy I ever had." Jones was a little startled at this sudden declaration. "I your enemy, Sir!" says he, with much amazement, and some sternness in his look. "Nay, be not so grey," said Benjamin, "for I promise you I am not. Yea!"
are perfectly innocent of having intended me any wrong,
for you was then an infant; but I shall, I believe, unriddle
all this the moment I mention my name. Did you never
hear, Sir, of one Partridge, who had the honour of
being reputed your father, and the misfortune of being
ruined by that honour? I have indeed heard of that
Partridge,' says Jones, 'and have always believed myself
to be his son.' 'Well, Sir,' answered Benjamin, 'I
am that Partridge; but I here absolve you from all
filial duty, for I do assure you, you are no son of mine.'
How!' replied Jones, 'and is it possible that a false sus-
picion should have drawn all the ill consequences up-
on you, with which I am too well acquainted? It is
possible,' cries Benjamin, 'for it is so; but though it
is natural enough for men to hate even the innocent
causes of their sufferings, yet I am of a different temper.
I have loved you ever since I heard of your behaviour
to Black George, as I told you; and I am convinced,
from this extraordinary meeting, that you are born to
make me amends for all I have suffered on that account.
Besides, I dreamt, the night before I saw you, that I
stumbled over a fowl without hurting myself; which
plainly showed me something good was towards me; and,
last night, I dreamt again, that I rode behind you on a
milk-white mare which is a very excellent dream, and
tokens much good fortune, which I am resolved to
pursue, unless you have the cruelty to deny me.'
'I should be very glad, Mr Partridge,' answered Jones,
to have it in my power to make you amends for your
sufferings on my account, tho' at present I see no like-
lihood of it; however, I assure you I will deny you
nothing which is in my power to grant.'
'It is in your power surely enough,' replied Benjamin;
for I desire nothing more than leave to attend you in
this expedition. Nay, I have so entirely set my heart
upon it, that if you should refuse me, you will kill both
a barber and a surgeon in one breath.'

Jones answered smiling, 'That he should be very sorry
to be the occasion of so much mischief to the public. He
then advanced many prudential reasons, in order to dif-
suade Benjamin (whom we shall hereafter call Partridge).}
Chap. 6. FOUNDING.

from his purpose: but all were in vain: Partridge relied strongly on his dream of the milk-white mare. 'Besides, Sir,' says he, 'I promise you I have as good an inclination to the cause as any man can possibly have; and go I will, whether you admit me to go in your company or not.'

Jones, who was as much pleased with Partridge as Partridge could be with him, and who had not consulted his own inclination, but the good of the other in desiring him to stay behind, when he found his friend so resolute, at last gave his consent; but then recollecting himself, he said, 'Perhaps, Mr Partridge, you think I shall be able to support you, but I really am not;' and then, taking out his purse, he told out nine guineas, which he declared were his whole fortune.

Partridge answered, 'That his dependence was only on his future favour; for he was thoroughly convinced he would shortly have enough in his power. At present, Sir,' said he, 'I believe I am rather the richer man of the two; but all I have is at your service and at your disposal. I insist upon your taking the whole, and I beg only to attend you in the quality of your servant. Nil desperandum et Teucro ducet et auspice Teucro.' By this generous proposal, concerning the money, Jones would by no means submit.

It was resolved to set out the next morning, when difficulty arose concerning the baggage; for the portmanteau of Mr Jones was too large to be carried without horse.

'If I may presume to give my advice,' says Partridge, this portmanteau, with every thing in it, except a few shirts, should be left behind. Those I shall be able to carry for you, and the rest of your cloaths will remain very safely locked up in my house.'

This method was no sooner proposed than agreed to, and then the barber departed, in order to prepare every thing for his intended expedition.
The HISTORY of a Book VIII.

CHAP. VII.

Containing better reasons than any which have yet appeared for the conduct of Partridge; an apology for the weakness of Jones; and some further anecdotes concerning my landlady.

Though Partridge was one of the most superstitious of men, he would hardly perhaps have deferred to accompany Jones in his expedition, merely from the omen of the joint-flooL and white mare, if his prophecies had been no better than to have shared the plunder gained in the field of battle. In fact, when Partridge came to ruminate on the relation he had heard from Jones, he could not reconcile to himself that Mr Allworthy should turn his son, (for so he most firmly believed him to be) out of doors, for any reason which he had heard assigned. He concluded therefore that the whole was a fiction, and that Jones, of whom he had often from his correspondents heard the wildest character, had in reality run away from his father. It came into his head, therefore, that if he could prevail with the young gentleman to return back to his father, he should by that means render a service to Allworthy, which would obliterate all his former anger, nay, indeed, he conceived that very anger was counterfeited, and that Allworthy had sacrificed him to his own reputation. And this suspicion, indeed, he well accounted for from the tender behaviour of that excellent man to the foundling-child; from his great severity to Partridge, who knowing himself to be innocent, could not conceive that any other should think him guilty; lastly, from the allowance which he had privately received long after the annuity had been publicly taken from him; and which he looked upon as a kind of smart-money, or rather by way of atonement for injustice; for it is very uncommon, I believe, for men to ascribe the benefactions they receive to pure charity, when they can possibly impute them to any other motive. If he could by any means, therefore, persuade the young gentleman to return home, he doubted not but that he should again be received into the favour of Allworthy, and well rewarded for his pains; nay, and should be
Chap. 7.  B O U N D L I N G.  97

gain restored to his native country; a restoration which Ulysses himself never wished more heartily than poor Partridge.

As for Jones, he was well satisfied with the truth of what the other had affirmed, and believed that Partridge had no other inducements but love to him, and zeal for the cause; a blameable want of caution and diffidence in the veracity of others, in which he was highly worthy of cenfure. To say the truth, there are but two ways by which men become possess'd of this excellent quality; the one is from long experience, and the other is from nature; which last, I presume, is often meant by genius, or great natural parts; and it is infinitely the better of the two, not only as we are masters of it much earlier in life, but as it is much more infallible and conclusive; for a man who hath been imposed on by ever so many, may still hope to find others more honest; whereas, he who receives certain necessary admonitions from within, that this is impossible, must have very little understanding indeed, if he ever renders himself liable to be once deceived.

As Jones had not this gift from nature, he was too young to have gained it by experience; for at the ditfident wisdom which is to be acquired this way, we seldom arrive till very late in life; which is perhaps the reason why some old men are apt to despise the understandings of all those who are a little younger than themselves.

Jones spent most part of the day in the company of a new acquaintance. This was no other than the landlord of the house, or rather the husband of the landlady. He had but lately made his decent down stairs, after a long fit of the gout, in which distemper he was generally confined to his room during half the year; and during the rest he walked about the house, flocked his pipe, and drank his bottle with his friends, without concerning himself in the least with any kind of business. He had been bred, as they call it, a gentleman, that is, bred up to do nothing, and had spent a very small fortune, which he inherited from an industrious farmer his uncle, in hunting, horse-racing, and cock-fighting, and had been married by my landlady for certain purposes which he had long since desisted from answering; for which she hated him heartily. But as he was a sly kind of fellow, to
she contented herself with frequently upbraiding him by
disadvantageous comparisions with her first husband, whom
praise she had eternally in her mouth; and as she was
for the most part mistress of the profits, so she was sat-
fied to take upon herself the care and government of the
family, and, after a long successful struggle, to suffer her
husband to be master of himself.

In the evening, when Jones retired to his room, a
small dispute arose between this fond couple concerning
him. "What," says the wife, "you have been tippling
with the gentleman I see." "Yes," answered the hus-
band, "we have cracked a bottle together, and a very
gentleman-like man he is, and hath a very pretty no-
tion of horse-flesh. Indeed he is young, and hath not
seen much of the world; for I believe he hath been at
very few horses-races." "Oh! he is one of your or-
der, is he?" replies the landlady; "he must be a gentle-
man to be sure, if he is a horse-racer. The devil fetch
such gentry; I am sure I wish I had never seen any of
them. I have reason to love horse-racers truly." "That
you have," says the husband; "for I was one, you know.'
"Yes," answered she, "you are a pure one indeed. As my
first husband used to say, I may put all the good I have
ever got by you in my eyes, and see never the worse.
D—n your first husband," cries he,—"Don't d—n a
better man than yourself," answered the wife; "if he had
been alive you durst not have done it." "Then you think,"
says he, "I have not so much courage as yourself; for
you have d—n'd him often in my hearing." "If I did,"
says he, "I have repented of it, many's the good time
and oft. And if he was so good to forgive me a word
spoken in hate, or fo, it did not become such a one as
you to twitter me. He was a husband to me, he was;
and if ever I did make use of an ill word or so in a pas-
fion, I never called him rascal; I should have told a
lie, if I had called him rascal." Much more she said,
but not in his hearing; for having lighted his pipe, he
flattered off as fast as he could. We shall therefore
transcribe no more of her speech, as it approached still
nearer and nearer to a subject too indecent to find any
place in this history.

Early in the morning, Partridge appeared at the hedg.
Chap. 8. FOUNDLING.

Side of Jones, ready equipped for the journey, with his knapsack at his back. This was his own workmanship; for besides his other trades, he was no indifferent tailor. He had already put up his whole stock of linen in it, consisting of four shirts, to which he now added eight for Mr. Jones; and then packing up the portmanteau, he was departing with it towards his own house, but was flopt in his way by the landlady, who refused to suffer any removals till after the payment of the reckoning.

The landlady was, as we have said, absolute governor in these regions; it was therefore necessary to comply with her rules; so the bill was presently writ out, which amounted to a much larger sum than might have been expected from the entertainment which Jones had met with. But here we are obliged to dislodge some maxims which publicans hold to be the grand mysteries of their trade. The first is, if they have any thing good in their house (which indeed very seldom happens) to produce it only to persons who travel with great equipages. zdly, To charge the same for the very worth provisions, as if they were the belt. And, lastly, if any of their guests call but for little, to make them pay a double price for every thing they have, so that the amount by the head may be much the same.

The bill being made and discharged, Jones set forward with Partridge, carrying his knapsack; nor did the landlady condescend to with him a good journey: for this was, it seems, an inn frequented by people of fashion; and I know not whence it is, but all those who get their livelihood by people of fashion, contract as much insolence to the rest of mankind as if they really belonged to that rank themselves.

CHAP. VIII.

Jones arrives at Gloucester, and goes to the Bell; the character of that house, and of a petty-fogger which he there meets with.

Mr. Jones and Partridge, or Little Benjamin, (whence the epithet of Little was perhaps given him ironically, he being in reality near six feet high,) having left their
haft quarters in the manner before described, travelled to Gloucester, without meeting any adventure worth relating.

Being arrived here, they chose for their house of entertainment the sign of the Bell, an excellent house indeed, and which I do most seriously recommend to every reader who shall visit this ancient city. The master of it is brother to the great preacher Whitefield; but is absolutely untainted with the pernicious principles of Methodism, or of any other heretical sect. He is indeed a very honest plain man, and, in my opinion, not likely to create any disturbance either in church or state. His wife hath, I believe, had much pretension to beauty, and is still a very fine woman. Her person and deportment might have made a shining figure in the politeest assemblies; but though she must be conscious of this, and many other perfections, she seems perfectly contented with, and resigned to that state of life to which she is called; and this resignation is entirely owing to the prudence and wisdom of her temper; for she is at present as free from any methodistical notions as her husband. I says at present; for she freely confesses that her brother's documents made at first some impression upon her, and that she had put herself to the expence of a long hood, in order to attend the extraordinary emotions of the spirit; but having found, during an experiment of three weeks, no emotions, she says, worth a farthing, she very wisely laid by her hood, and abandoned the sect. To be concise, she is a very friendly, good-natured woman; and so industrious to oblige, that the guests must be of a very morose disposition who are not extremely well satisfied in her house.

Mrs Whitefield happened to be in the-yard when Jones and his attendant marched in. Her sagacity soon discovered, in the air, of our hero, something which distinguished him from the vulgar. She ordered her servants, therefore, immediately to shew him into a room, and presently afterwards invited him to dinner with herself; which invitation he very thankfully accepted: for indeed much less agreeable company than that of Mrs Whitefield, and a much worse entertainment than she had provided would have been welcome, after so long sitting, and so long a walk.
Besides Mr. Jones and the good governness of the man-
sion, there sat down at table an attorney of Salisbury, in-
deed the very same who had brought the news of Mrs.
Bliss's death to Mr. Allworthy, and whose name, which
I think we did not before mention, was Dowling: there
was likewise present another person, who styled himself
a lawyer, and who lived somewhere near Linlinc in So-
mershire. This fellow, I say, styled himself a lawyer,
but was indeed a most vile petty-fogger, without senfe's
knowledge of any kind; one of those who may be
ned train-bearers to the law; a sort of supernume-
res in the profession, who are the hackneys of attorneys,
will ride more miles for half a crown than a
ail-boy.

During the time of dinner, the Somersetshire lawyer
recollected the face of Jones, which he had seen at Mr.
Allworthy's; for he had often visited in that gentleman's
kitchen. He therefore took occasion to inquire after all
the good family there, with that familiarity which would
have become an intimate friend, or acquaintance of Mr.
Allworthy; and indeed he did all in his power to ini-
nuate himself to be such, though he had never had the
honour of speaking to any person in that family higher
than the butler. Jones answered all his questions with
much civility, though he never remembered to have seen
the petty-fogger before, and though he concluded, from
the outward appearance and behaviour of the man, that
he aspired a freedom with his betters, to which he was
by no means intitled.

As the conversation of fellows of this kind is of all others
the most detestable to men of any sensfe, the cloth was
no sooner removed than Mr. Jones withdrew, and a little
barbarously left poor Mrs. Whitefield to do a penance,
which I have often heard Mr. Timothy Harris, and other
publicans of good taste, lament as the severest lot annex-
ed to their calling, namely, that of being obliged to keep
company with their guests.

Jones had no sooner quitted the room, than the petty-
fogger, in a whispering tone, asked Mrs. Whitefield, if
she knew who that fine spark was? She answered, she
had never seen the gentleman before. 'The gentleman,
indeed!' replied the petty-fogger; a pretty genle-
VOL. II. K
man truly! Why, he's the bastard of a fellow who was hanged for horse-theft. He was dropt at Squire Allworthy's door, where one of the servants found him in a box so full of rain-water, that he would certainly have been drowned, had he not been referred for some other fate.' Ay, ay, you need not mention it. I suppose we understand what that fate is very well,' continued Dowling, with a most facetious grin. 'Well,' continued the other, 'the squire ordered him to be taken in: for he is a timber-money man, every body knows, and was afraid of drawing himself into a scrape; and therefore bastard was bred up, and fed, and clothed all to world like any gentleman; and there he got one of the servants-maids with child, and perfumed her to swear it to the squire himself; and afterwards he broke the arm of one Mr Thwackum a clergyman, only because he reprimanded him for following whores; and afterwards he snapt a pillow at Mr Bifil behind his back; and once, when Squire Allworthy was sick, he got a drum, and beat it all over the house, to prevent him from sleeping, and twenty other pranks he hath played; for all which about four or five days ago, just before I left the country, the squire stripped him stark-naked, and turned him out of doors.'

'And very justly too, I protest,' cries Dowling; 'I would turn my own son out of doors, if he was guilty of half as much. And pray, what is the name of this pretty gentleman?'

'The name o' un!' answered the petty-fogger, 'why, is called Tom Jones.'

'Jones! answered Dowling, a little eagerly, 'what, Mr Jones that lived at Mr Allworthy's! was that the gentleman that dined with us?' 'The very same,' said the other. 'I have heard of the gentleman,' cries Dowling, 'often; but I never heard any ill character of him.' And I am sure,' says Mrs Whitefield, 'if half what this gentleman hath said be true, Mr Jones hath the most deceitful countenance I ever saw; for sure he looks promise somethung very different: and I must say, for the little I have seen of him, he is as civil a bred man as you would wish to converse with.'

The petty-fogger calling to mind that he had not been...
foundling. 103

sworn as he usually was, before he gave his evidence, now bound what he had declared with so many oaths and imprecations, that the landlord's ears were shocked, and she put a stop to his swearing, by assuring him of her belief. Upon which he said, 'I hope, Madam, you imagine I would scorn to tell such things of any man, unless I knew them to be true. What interest have I in taking away the reputation of a man who never injured me? I promise you every syllable of what I have said is fact, and the whole country knows it.'

Mrs Whitefield had no reason to suspect that the fogger had any motive or temptation to abuse Jones, the reader cannot blame her for believing what he so constantly affirmed with so many oaths. She accordingly gave up her skill in physiognomy, and henceforward conceived still an opinion of her guest, that she heartily wished him out of her house.

This dislike was now farther increased by a report which Mr Whitefield made from the kitchen, where Partridge had informed the company, that though he carried the knapsack, and contented himself with treading among servants, while Tom Jones (as he called him) was regaling in the parlour, he was not his servant, but only a friend and companion, and as good a gentleman as Mr Jones himself.

Dowling sat all this while silent, biting his fingers, making faces grinning, and looking wonderfully arch; at last he opened his lips and protested that the gentleman looked like another fort of man. He then called for his bill with the utmost hauteur, declared he must be at Hereford that evening, lamented his great hurry of business, and wished he could divide himself into twenty pieces, in order to be at once in twenty places.

The petty-fogger now likewise departed, and then Jones desired the favour of Mrs Whitefield's company to drink tea with him; but she refused, and with a manner so different from that with which she had received him at dinner, that it a little surprised him. And now he soon perceived her behaviour totally changed; for instead of that natural affability which we have before celebrated, she wore a constrained severity on her counte-

K. 2
nance, which was so disagreeable to Mr Jones, that he resolved, however late, to quit the house that evening.

He did indeed account somewhat unfairly for this sudden change; for besides some hard and unjust remarks concerning female fickleness and mutability, he began to suspect that he owed this want of civility to his want of horses; a sort of animals, which as they dirty no shoes, are thought, in inns, to pay better for their beds, than their riders, and are therefore considered as the more desirable company; but Mrs Whitefield, to do her justice, had a much more liberal way of thinking. She was perfectly well bred, and could be very civil to a gentleman, though he walked on foot. In reality, she looked on Lero as a sorry scoundrel, and therefore treated him as such: for which not even Jones himself, had he known as much as the reader, could have blamed her; nay, on the contrary, he must have approved her conduct, and have execrated her the more for the disrespect shewn towards himself. This is indeed a most aggravating circumstance which attends depriving men unjustly of their reputation: for a man who is conscious of having an ill character, cannot justly be angry with those who neglect and slight him; but ought rather to despise such as affect his conversation, unless where a perfect intimacy must have convinced them that their friend's character hath been falsely and injuriously aspersed.

This was not, however, the cause of Jones; for as he was a perfect stranger to the truth, so he was with good reason offended at the treatment he received. He therefore paid his reckoning and departed, highly against the will of Mr Partridge, who having remonstrated much against it to no purpose, at last condescended to take up his knapsack, and to attend his friend.

C H A P. IX.

Containing several dialogues between Jones and Partridge concerning love, cold, hunger, and other matters; with the lucky and narrow escape of Partridge, as he was on the very brink of making a fatal discovery to his friend.

THE shadows began now to descend larger from the high mountains; the feathered creation had beta-
ken themselves to their rest. Now the highest order of mortals were sitting down to their dinners, and the lowest order to their suppers. In a word, the clock struck five just as Mr Jones took his leave of Gloucester; an hour at which (as it was now midwinter) the dirty fingers of night would have drawn her sable curtain over the universe, had not the moon forbid her, who now, with a face as broad and as red as thofe of some jolly mortals, who, like her, turn night into day, began to rise from her bed, where she had slumbered away the day, in order to fit up all night. Jones had not travelled far before he paid his compliments to that beautiful planet, and turning to his companion, asked him, if he ever had beheld so delicious an evening? Partridge making no ready answer to his question, he proceeded to comment on the beauty of the moon, and repeated some passages from Milton, who hath certainly excelled all other poets in his description of the heavenly luminaries. He then told Partridge the story from the Spectator, of two lovers who had agreed to entertain themselves, when they were at a great distance from each other, by replying, at a certain fixed hour, to look at the moon; thus pleasing themselves with the thought that they were both employed in contemplating the same object at the same time. 'Those lovers,' added he, 'must have had souls truly capable of feeling all the tenderest of the sublimest of all human passions.' 'Very probably,' cries Partridge; 'but I envy them more, if they had bodies incapable of feeling cold; for I am almost frozen to death, and am very much afraid I shall lose a piece of my nose before we get to another house of entertainment. Nay, truly, we may well expect some judgment should happen to us for our folly in running away so by night from one of the most excellent inns I ever set my foot into. I am sure I never saw more good things in my life, and the greatest lord in the land cannot live better in his own house than he may there. And to forsake such a house, and go a rambling about the country, the Lord knows whither, per devia rura viarum; I say nothing for my part, but some people might not have charity enough to conclude we were in our sober senses.' 'Fy upon it,' says Jones, 'have a better heart.'

K. 3.
The HISTORY of a

...sider you are going to face an enemy, and are you afraid of facing a little cold? I wish, indeed, we had a guide to advise which of these roads we should take.

"May I be so bold," says Partridge, "to offer my advice; interdum fluids opportuna loquitur." "Why, which of them," cries Jones, "would you recommend?" "Truly neither of them," answered Partridge. "The only road we can be certain of finding is the road we came. A good hearty pace will bring us back to Gloscester in an hour, but if we go forward, the Lord Harry knows when we shall arrive at any place; for I see at least fifty miles before me, and no house in all the way. You see, indeed, a very fair prospect," says Jones, which receives great additional beauty from the extreme lustre of the moon. However, I will keep the left-hand track, as that seems to lead directly to those hills, which we were informed lie not far from Worcester. And here, if you are inclined to quite me, you may, and return back again; but, for my part, I am resolved to go forward."

"It is unkind in you, Sir," says Partridge, "to suspect me of any such intention. What I have advised hath been as much on your account as my own; but since you are determined to go on, I am as much determined to follow. I praecipue, secundum te."

"They now travelled some miles without speaking to each other, during which suspense of discourse Jones often sighed, and Benjamin groaned as bitterly, though from a very different reason. At length Jones made a full stop, and turning about, cries, "Who knows, Partridge, but the loveliest creature in the universe may have her eyes now fixed on that very moon which I behold at this instant?" "Very likely, Sir," answered Partridge; "and if my eyes were fixed on a good sirloin of roast beef, the devil might take the moon and her horns into the bargain." "Did ever Tramontane make such an answer?" cries Jones. "Prithie, Partridge, wait thou ever susceptible of love in thy life, or hast time worn away all the traces of it from thy memory?" "Alack-a-day," cries Partridge, "well would it have been for me if I had never known what love was. Infan-..."
taisted all the tendernefs and sublimities, and bitternefs
of the passion.' Was your miftrlef, unkind then?'' says
Jones. ' Very unkind indeed, Sir,' anfwered Partridge; 
for the married me, and made one of the moft confound-
ed wives in the world. However, Heaven be praised, 
she is gone; and if I believed she was in the moon, 
according to a book I once read, which teaches that to 
be the receptacle of departed spirits, I would never look 
at it for fear of feeing her; but I will, Sir, that the 
moon was a looking-glafl for your fake; and that Mifs 
'Sophia Weftern was now placed before it.' 'My dear 
Partridge,' cries Jones, 'what a thought was there! 
a thought which I am certain could never have entered 
into any mind but that of a lover. O Partridge, could 
I hope once again to feee that face; but, alas! all thofe 
golden dreams are vanifhed for ever, and my only refuge 
from future misery is to forget the object of all my former 
hapiness.' 'And do you really depair of ever feeing 
Mifs Weftern again?' anfwered Partridge: 'if you will 
follow my advice, I will engage you shall not only 
fee her, but have her in your arms.' 'Ha! do not 
awaken a thought of that nature,' cries Jones. 'I have 
struggled sufficiently to conquer all fuch wishes already.' 
Nay,' anfwered Partridge, 'if you do not will to have 
your miftrlef in your arms, you are a moft extraordinary 
lover indeed.' 'Well, well,' says Jones, 'let us avoid 
this fubjedt: but pray what is your advice?'' To give it 
you in the military phrase then,' fays Partridge, 'as 
we, are soldiers; to the right about.' 'Let us return 
the way we came; we may yet reach Gloucefeter to-night, 
though late, whereas, if we proceed, we are likely, for 
ought I fee, to ramble about for ever without coming 
either to house or home.' 'I have already told you my 
resolution is to go one,' anfwered Jones; 'but I would 
have you go back. I am obliged to you for your com-
pany hither; and I beg you to accept a guinea as a 
small fhew of my gratitude. Nay, it would be cruel 
in me to fuffer you to go any farther; for to deal plainly 
with you, my chief end and defire is a glorious death in 
service of my king and country.' 'As for your money,' 
replied Partridge, 'I beg Sir, you will put it up; I will
receive none of you at this time; for at present I am, I believe, the richer man of the two. And as your resolution is to go on, so mine is to follow, if you do. Nay, now my preference appears absolutely necessary to take care of you, since your intentions are fo desperate; for I promise you my views are much more prudent; as you are resolved to fall in battle if you can, so I am resolved as firmly to come to no hurt, if I can help it. And indeed I have the comfort to think there will be but little danger; for a Popish priest told me the other day, the bufkins would soon be over, and he believed without a battle. 'A popish priest,' cries Jones, 'I have heard, is not always to be believed when he speaks in behalf of his religion.' 'Yes, but so far,' answered the other, from speaking in behalf of his religion, he assured me the Catholics did not expect to be any gainers by the change; for that Prince Charles was as good a Protestant as any in England, and that nothing but regard to right made him and the rest of the Popish party to be Jacobites.' 'I believe him to be as much a Protestant as I believe he hath any right,' says Jones, 'and I make no doubt of our success, but not without a battle; so that I am not so fanguine as your friend the Popish priest.' 'Nay, to be sure, Sir,' answered Partridge, 'all the prophecies I have ever read, speak of a great deal of blood to be spilt in the quarrel; and the miller with three thumbs, who is now alive, is to hold the horses of three kings, up to his knees in blood. Lord have mercy upon us all, and fend better times!' 'With what fluff and nonpienfe haft thou filled thy head!' answered Jones; 'this too, I suppose comes from the Popish priest. Monsters and prodigies are the proper arguments to support monstrous and absurd doctrines. The cause of King George is the cause of liberty and true religion: in other words it is the cause of common fenfe, my boy; and I warrant you will succeed, though Briareus himself was to rise again with his hundred thumbs, and to turn miller.' Partridge made no reply to this. He was indeed cast into the utmost confusion by this declaration of Jones. For to inform the reader of a secret, which we had no proper opportunity of revealing before, Partridge was in truth a Jacobite, and had concluded that Jones was of the same party, and was now.
proceeding to join the rebels. An opinion which was: not without foundation: for the tall long-sided dame, mentioned by Hudibras; that many-eyed, many-tongued, many-mouthed, many-eared monster of Virgil, had related the story of the quarrel between Jones and the officer, with her usual regard to truth. She had indeed changed the name of Sophia into that of the Pretender, and had reported, that drinking his health was the cause for which Jones was knocked down. This Partridge had heard, and most firmly believed. 'Tis no wonder, there-fore, that he had thence entertained the above-mentioned opinion of Jones, and which he had almost discovered to him before he found out his own mistake. And at this, the reader will be the least inclined to wonder, if he pleasure to recollect the doubtful phrase in which Jones first communicated his resolution to Mr Partridge; and indeed had the words been less ambiguous, Partridge, might very well have conceived them as his being persuaded, as he was, that the whole nation were of the same inclination in their hearts; nor did it stagger him that Jones had travelled in the company of folders; for he had the same opinion of the army which he had of the rest of the people.

But however well affected he might be to James or Charles, he was still much more attached to Little Benjamin than to either; for which reason he no sooner discovered the principles of his fellow-traveller, than he thought proper to conceal, and outwardly to give up his own to the man on whom he depended for the making of his fortune, since he by no means believed the affairs of Jones to be so desperate as they really were with Mr Allworthy; for as he had kept a constant correspondence with some of his neighbours since he left that country, he had heard much, indeed more than was true, of the great affection Mr Allworthy bore this young man, who, as Partridge had been instructed, was to be that gentleman's heir, and whom, as we have said, he did not in the least doubt to be his son.

He imagined, therefore, that whatever quarrel was between them, it would be certainly made up at the return of Mr Jones; an event from which he promised great advantages, if he could only take this opportunity of
ingratiating himself with that young gentleman; and he could by any means be instrumental in procuring his return, he doubted not, as we have before said, that he would as highly advance him in the scale of All Worthy.

We have already observed, that he was a very good-natured fellow, and he had himself declared the violeth attachment he had to the person and character of Jones; but possibly the views which I have just before mentioned might likewise have some little share in prompting him to undertake this expedition, at least in urging him to continue it, after he had discovered, that his master and himself like some prudent fathers and sons, though they travelled together in great friendship, had embraced opposite parties. I am led into this conjecture by having remarked, that though love, friendship, esteem, and such like, have very powerful operations in the human mind; interest, however, is an ingredient seldom omitted by wise men, which they would work others to their own purposes. This is indeed a most excellent medicine, and, like Ward's pills, strikes at once to the particular part of the body on which you desire to operate, whether it be the tongue, the mind, or any other member, where it scarce ever fails of immediately producing the desired effect.

C H A P. X.

In which our travellers meet with a very extraordinary adventure.

JUST as Jones and his friend came to the end of their dialogue in the preceding chapter, they arrived at the bottom of a very steep hill. Here Jones stopped, and directing his eyes upwards, flood for a while silent. At length he called to his companions, and said, Partridge, I wish I was at the top of this hill; it must certainly afford a most charming prospect, especially by this light: for the solemn mists, which the mists calls on all objects, is beyond expression beautiful; especially to an imagination which is the bud of cults melancholy ideas. 'Very true, sir,' answered Doe; 'but if the top of the hill be properet.
Due melancholy thoughts, I suppose the bottom is the
likelyest to produce merry ones, and these I take to be
much the better of the two. I protest you have made
my blood run cold with the very mentioning the top of
that mountain, which seems to me to be one of the
highest in the world. No, no, if we look for any thing,
let it be for a place under ground, to screen ourselves
from the frost.—— Do so, said Jones, let it be but
within hearing of this place, and I will hollow to you at
my return back. 'Surely, Sir, you are not mad,' said
Partridge. 'Indeed I am,' answered Jones, 'if ascending
this hill be madness: but as you complain so much of
the cold already, I would have you to stay below, I
will certainly return to you within an hour.' 'Pardon
me, Sir,' cries Partridge, 'I have determined to follow
you where-ever you go.' Indeed he was now afraid to
stay behind; for though he was coward enough in all re-
spects, yet his chief fear was that of ghosts, with which
the present time of night, and the wildness of the place,
extremely well suited.

At this instant Partridge espied a glimmering light
through some trees, which seemed very near to them. He
immediately cried out in a rapture, 'Oh, Sir! Heaven
hath at last heard my prayer, and hath brought us to a
house; perhaps it may be an inn. Let me beseech you,
Sir, if you have any compassion either for me or yourself,
do not despise the goodness of Providence, but let us
go directly to your light. Whether it be a public-house
or no, I am sure, if they be Christians that dwell there,
they will not refuse a little house-room to persons in
our miserable condition.' Jones at length yielded to
the earnest supplications of Partridge, and both toge-
ther made directly towards the place whence the light
illumined.

They soon arrived at the door of this house or cot-
tage: for it might be called either without much im-
propriety. Here Jones knocked several times, without
receiving any answer from within; at which Partridge,
whose head was full of nothing but of ghosts, devils,
witches, and such like, began to tremble, crying, 'Lord
have mercy upon us! sure the people must be all dead.
There is no light neither now, and yet I am certain}
Tory of

"I saw a candle burning but a moment before."
"I have heard of such things."—Wha-
"heard off?" said Jones: "the people are:
"sleep, or probably, as this is a lonely place,
to open their door." He then began to talk
very loudly, and at last an old woman op-
came, asked, Who they were, and what they
ed? Jones answered, They were travellers who
their way, and having seen a light in the
had been led thither, in hopes of finding some
warm themselves. "Whoever you are," cries the
"you have no business here; nor shall I open the
to any body at this time of night." Partridge,
the sound of a woman's voice had recovered from
fright, fell to the most earnest supplications to be
led for a few minutes to the fire. saying, He was
dead with the cold, to which fear had indeed contri-
equally with the frost. He assured her, That the
man who spoke to her was one of the greatest for
the country; and made use of every argument from
which Jones afterwards effectually added, and the
promise of half a crown: a bribe too great to
sifted by such a person, especially as the genteel apper-
of Jones, which the light of the moon plainly discovered
her, together with his amiable behaviour, had entirely
ed those apprehensions of thieves, which he had so
conceived. She agreed, therefore, at last, to let them
where Partridge, to his infinite joy, found a good
ready for his reception.

The poor fellow, however, had no sooner warmed
self, than those thoughts which were always upper
his mind, began a little to disturb his brain. There
no article of his creed in which he had a stronger faith
he had in witchcraft, nor can the reader conceive a
more adapted to inspire this idea, than the old
who now stood before him. She answered exactly
picture drawn by Otway in his Orphan. Indeed
man had lived in the reign of James I. Her ap-
would have hanged her, almost without any
ny circumstances likewise conspired to prove
in his opinion. Her living, as he then.
by herself, in so lonely a place, and in a house, the outside of which seemed much too good for her; but its inside was furnished in the most neat and elegant manner. To say the truth, Jones himself was not a little surprized at what he saw; for, besides the extraordinary neatness of the room, it was adorned with a great number of nicknacks and curiosities, which might have engaged the attention of a virtuoso.

While Jones was admiring these things, and Partridge sat trembling with the firm belief that he was in the house of a witch, the old woman said, 'I hope, gentlemen, you will make what haste you can; for I expect my master presently, and I would not for double the money he should find you here.' 'Then you have a master,' cried Jones; 'indeed you will excuse me good woman, but I was surprized to see all those fine things in your house.' 'Ah, Sir!' said she, 'if the twentieth part of these things were mine, I should think myself a rich woman: but pray, Sir, do not stay much longer; for I look for him every minute.'—'Why sure he would not be angry with you,' said Jones, 'for doing a common act of charity.' 'Alack-a-day, Sir,' said she, 'he is a strange man, not at all like other people. He keeps no company with any body, and seldom walks out but by night, for he doth not care to be seen; and all the country-people are as much afraid of meeting him, for his dres is enough to frighten those who are not used to it. They call him, The man of the Hill, (for there he walks by night), and the country people are not, I believe, more afraid of the devil himself. He would be terrible angry if he found you here.'

Pray, Sir, says Partridge, 'don't let us offend the gentleman; I am ready to walk, and was never warmer in my life.—Do, pray Sir, let us go,—here are pistols over the chimney; who knows whether they be charged or no; or what he may do with them? 'Fear nothing,' Partridge,' cries Jones, 'I will secure thee from danger.'—'Nay, for matter o' that, he never doth any mischief,' said the woman; but to be sure, it is necessary he should keep some arms for his own safety; for his house hath been beset more than once, and it is not many nights ago, that we heard thieves about it.'

Vol. 12
my own part, I have often wondered that he is not en-
dered by some villain or other, as he walks out by his
self at such hours; but then, as I said, the people:
afraid of him, and besides they think, I suppose, he ha
nothing about him worth taking.' 'I should imagi
by this collection of rarities,' cries Jones, 'that yo
master had been a traveller.' 'Yes, Sir,' answered 0
he hath been a very great one; there be few gentle
men that know more of all matters than he; I fancy he ha
been crost'd in love, or whatever it is, I know not, b
I have lived with him above these thirty years, and, a
all that time he hath hardly spoke to fix living peop
She then again solicited their departure, in which w
was backed by Partridge; but Jones purposedly protra
ed the time: for his curiosity was greatly raised to:
this extraordinary person. Though the old woman y
therefore, concluded every one of her answers with or
firing him to be gone, and Partridge proceeded for
as to pull him by the sleeve, he still continued to inve
new questions, till the old woman with an affright
contenance, declared, she heard her master's signal: a
at the fame infant, more than one voice was heard wit
out the door, crying, 'D——your blood, fiew
 your money this instant. Your money, you vil
or we will blow your brains about your ears.'
'O good heavens!' cries the old woman, 'some v
lains, to be sure, have attacked my master. O L
what shall I do? what shall I do?' 'How! or Jone
Jones, 'how! are those pilfroles loaded?' O, go
'Sir, there is nothing in them, indeed—O, pray, do
'murder us, gentlemen,' (for, in reality, the now h
the same opinion of those within as the had of the
without). Jones made her no answer; but, snatchi
an old-broad-sword which hung in the room, he instant
ly fell out, where he found the old gentleman strug
ning with two ruffians, and begging for mercy. Jot
asked no questions, but fell so briskly to work with
broad-sword, that the fellows immediately quitted th
hold, and without offering to attack our hero, beto
themselves to their heels, and made their escape; for
did not attempt to pursuue them, being contented w
Chap. 10. FOUNDLING. 115

having delivered the old gentleman; and indeed he concluded he had pretty well done their business: for both of them, as they ran off, cried out, with bitter oaths, that they were dead men.

Jones presently ran to lift up the old gentleman, who had been thrown down in the scuffle; expressing, at the same time, great concern, lest he should have received any harm from the villains. The old man stared a moment at Jones, and then cried,—"No, Sir, no, I have very little harm, I thank you. Lord have mercy upon me!" 'I see, Sir,' said Jones, you are not free from apprehensions even of those who have had the bapptists to be your deliverers; nor can I blame any suspicions which you may have: but indeed, you have no real occasion for any; here are none but your friends present. Having mis'd our way this cold night, we took the liberty of warming ourselves at your fire, whence we were just departing when we heard you call for assistance, which I must say, Providence alone seems to have sent you. 'Providence indeed,' cries the old gentleman, 'if it be so.'—'So it is, I assure you,' cries Jones, here is your own sword, Sir I have used it in your defence, and now I return it into your own hand. The old man having received the sword which was flained with the blood of his enemies, looked redly at Jones during some moments, and then, with a sigh, cried out, 'You will pardon me, Young gentleman, I was not always of a suspicious temper, nor am I a friend to ingratitude.' 'Be thankful then,' cries Jones, to that Providence to which you owe your deliverance; as to my part, I have only discharged the common duties of humanity, and what I would have done for any fellow-creature in your situation.' 'Let me look at you a little longer,' cries the old gentleman—'You are a human creature then?'—Well, perhaps you are. Come, pray walk into my little hut. You have been my deliverer indeed.'

The old woman was distraught between the fears which she had of her master, and for him; and Partridge was, if possible, in a greater fright. The former of these, however, when she heard her master speak kindly to Jones, and perceived what had happened, came again to...
herself; but Partridge no sooner saw the gentlemen, than the strangeness of his dress infused greater terror into that poor fellow than he had before felt either from the strange description which he had heard, or from the uproar which had happened at the door.

To say the truth, it was an appearance which might have affected a more constant mind than that of Mr Partridge. This person was of the tallest size, with a long beard as white as snow. His body was cloathed with the skin of an ase, made something into the form of a coat. He wore likewise boots on his legs, and a cap on his head, both composed of the skin of some other animals.

As soon as the old gentleman came into his house, the old woman began her congratulations on his happy escape from the ruffians. 'Yes,' cried he, 'I have escaped indeed thanks to my preverver.' O the blessing on him,' answered she, 'he is a good gentleman I warrant him. I was afraid your worship would have been angry with me for letting him in; and to be certain I should not have done it, had I not seen by the moon-light that he was a gentleman and almost frozen to death. And to be certain it must have been some good angel that set him loiter, and tempted me to do it.'

'I am afraid, Sir,' said the old gentleman to Jones, that I have nothing in this house which you can either eat or drink, unless you will accept a dram of brandy; of which I can give you some most excellent, and which I have had by me these thirty years.' Jones declined this offer in a very civil and proper speech, and then the other asked him, 'Whither he was travelling, when he mist'd his way;' saying, 'I must own myself surprized to see such a person as you appear to be, journeying on foot at this time of night.' 'I suppose, Sir, you are a gentleman of these parts; for you do not look like one who is used to travel far without horses.'

'Appearances,' cried Jones, 'are often deceitful; men sometimes look like what they are not. I assure you I am not of this country, and whither I am travelling in reality I scarce know myself.'

'Whoever you are, or whithersoever you are going,'
an answering the old man, 'I have obligations to you which
I can never return.'
'I once more,' replied Jones, 'affirm, that you have
none: for there can be no merit in having hazarded
that in your service on which I set no value: and noth-
ing is so contemptible in my eyes as life.'
'I am sorry, young gentleman,' answered the stran-
ger, 'that you have any reason to be so unhappy at your
years.'
'Indeed I am, Sir,' answered Jones, 'the most unhap-
py of mankind.'—Perhaps you have had a friend
or a mistress,' replied the other. 'How could you,
eries Jones, 'mention two words sufficient to drive me to
distraction!' 'Either of them are enough to drive any
man to distraction!' answered the old man. 'I inquire
no farther, Sir. Perhaps my curiosity hath led me too
far already.'
'Indeed, Sir,' cries Jones, 'I cannot censure a passion
which I feel at this instan in the highest degree. You
will pardon me, when I assure you, that every thing
which I have seen or heard since I first entered this house,
hath conspired to raise the greatest curiosity in me.
Something very extraordinary must have determined you
to this course of life, and I have reason to fear your own
history is not without misfortunes.'

Here the old gentleman again sighed, and remained silent
for some minutes; at last, looking earnestly on Jones,
he said, 'I have read that a good countenance is a letter
of recommendation; if so, none ever can be more strongly
recommended than yourself. If I did not feel some
yearnings towards you from another consideration I must
be the most ungrateful monster upon earth; and I am
really concerned it is no otherwise in my power, than by
words, to convince you of my gratitude.'

Jones, after a moment's hesitation, answered, 'That it
was in his power by words to gratify him extremely; I
have confessed a curiosity,' said he, 'Sir; need I say
how much obliged I should be to you, if you would con-
descend to gratify it? Will you suffer me therefore to
beg, unless any consideration restrains you, that you
would be pleased to acquaint me what motives have in-
duced you thus to withdraw from the society of

L. 3.
The HISTORY of a Boo

kind, and to betake yourself to a course of life;

it sufficiently appears you were not born?

I scarce think myself at liberty to refuse

thing, after what hath happened," replied the o

if you desire therefore, to hear the story of an

py man, I will relate it to you. Indeed yo

rightly, in thinking there is commonly somet

triangular in the fortunes of those who fly fro

ty; for however it may seem a paradox, or eve

tradition, certain it is that great philanthropy

inclines us to avoid and detest mankind; not on

so much of their private and selfish vices, but f

of a relative kind; such as envy, malice, tr

cruelty, with every other species of malevolence.

are the vices which true philanthropy abho

which rather than fee and converse with, the

society itself. However, without a compliment

you do not appear to me to be one of those

should shun or detest; nay, I must say, in wh

hath dropt from you, there appears some parit

fortunes; I hope, however, yours will conclu

successfully.

Here some compliments passed between our h
his hoft, and then the latter was going to begin
story, when Partridge interrupted him. His ap
sions had now pretty well left him; but some e
his terrors remained; he therefore reminded the
man of that excellent brandy which he had me
This was presently brought, and Partridge swal
large bumper.

The gentleman then, without any farther preface
as you may read in the next chapter.

CHAP. XI.

In which the Man of the Hill begins to relate his

I

Was born in a village of Somersetshire, called

in the year 1657. My father was one of these

cal gentlemen-farmers. He had a little of

about 300 £, a-year of his own, and rented ano

slate of near the same value. He was prudent.
of this Xantippe (so was the wife of Socrates called, said Partridge). By this Xantippe he had two sons, of which I was the younger. He designed to give us both good education; but my elder brother, who, unhappily for him, was the favourite of my mother, utterly neglected his learning; insomuch that, after having been five or six years at school with little or no improvement, my father being told by his master that it would be to no purpose to keep him longer there, at last complied with my mother in taking him home from the hands of that tyrant, as she called his master; though indeed he gave the lad much less correction than his idleness deserved, but much more, it seems, than the young gentleman liked, who constantly complained to his mother of his severe treatment, and she as constantly gave him a hearing.

Yes, yes,' cries Partridge, 'I have seen such mothers; I have been abused myself by them, and very unjustly: such parents deserve correction as much as their children.'

Jones chid the pedagogue for this interruption, and then the stranger proceeded. 'My brother, now at the age of fifteen, bid adieu to all learning, and to every thing else but to his dog and gun, with which latter he became so expert, that, though perhaps you may think it incredible, he could not only hit a standing mark with great certainty, but hath actually shot a crow as it was flying in the air. He was likewise excellent at finding a hare sitting, and was soon reputed one of the best sportsmen in the country: a reputation which both he and his mother enjoyed as much as if he had been thought the finest scholar.

The situation of my brother made me at first think my lot the harder, in being continued at school; but
Soon changed my opinion; for as I advanced pretty fast in learning, my labours became easy, and my exercise delightful, that holidays were my most unpleasant time; for my mother, who never loved me, now apprehending that I had the greater share of my father's affection, and finding, or at least thinking, that I was more taken notice of by some gentlemen of learning, and particularly by the parson of the parish, than my brother, the now hated my sight, and made home so disagreeable to me, that what is called by school-boys Black Monday, was to me the whiteft in the whole year.

Having at length gone through the school at Tawton, I was thence removed to Exeter College in Oxford, where I remained four years; at the end of which accident took me off entirely from my studies; and hence I may truly date the rise of all which happened to me afterwards in life.

There was at the same college with myself one Sir George Greatham, a young fellow who was intituled to a very considerable fortune; which he was not, by the will of his father, to come into full possession of, till he arrived at the age of twenty-five. However, the liberality of his guardians gave him little cause to regret the abundant caution of his father; for they allowed him five hundred pounds a year while he remained at the university, where he kept his hores and his whorl, and lived as wicked and as prodigal a life, as he could have done had he been never so entirely master of his fortune; for besides the five hundred a year which he received from his guardians, he found means to spend a thousand more. He was above the age of twenty-one, and had no difficulty in gaining what credit he pleased.

This young fellow, among many other tolerable bad qualities, had one very diabolical. He had a great delight in destroying and ruining the youth of inferior fortune, by drawing them into expences which they could not afford so well as himself; and the better men and worthier, and soberer, any young man was, the greater pleasure and triumph had he in his destruction. This acting the character which is recorded of the devil and going about seeking whom he might devour...
It was my misfortune to fall into an acquaintance and intimacy with this gentleman. My reputation of diligence in my studies made me a desirable object of his mischievous inten- tion; and my own inclination made it sufficiently easy for him to effect his purpose: for though I had applied myself with much industry to books, in which I took great delight, there were other pleasures in which I was capable of taking much greater; for I was high-mettled, had a violent flow of animal spirits; was a little ambitious, and extremely a-
morous.

I had not long contracted an intimacy with Sir George, before I became a partaker of all his pleasures; and when I was once entered on that scene, neither my inclination nor my spirit would suffer me to play an under-part. I was second to none of the company in any acts of debauchery; nay, I soon distinguished myself so notably in all riots and disoders, that my name generally stood first in the roll of delinquents; and in stead of being lamented as the unfortunate pupil of Sir George, I was now accursed as the perfon who had misled and debauched that hopeful young gentleman; for though he was the ring-leader and promoter of all mischief, he was never so considered. I fell at last under the cenure of the vice-chancellor, and very narrowly escaped expulsion.

You will easily believe, Sir, that such a life as I am now describing must be incompatible with my further progress in learning; and that in proportion as I ad-
icted myself more and more to loose pleasure, I must grow more and more remiss in application to my stu-
dies. This was truly the consequence; but this was not all. My expences now greatly exceeded not only my former income, but those additions which I extort-
ed from my poor generous father, on pretences of sums being necessary for preparing for my approaching de-
gree of bachelor of arts. These demands, however, grew at last so frequent and exhorbitant, that my father, by slow degrees, opened his ears to the accounts which he received from many quarters of my present beha-
viour, and which my mother failed not to echo very faithfully and loudly; adding, Ay, this is the fine genle-
man, the scholar who doth so much honour to his family, and is to be the making of it. I thought what all this learning would come to. He is to be the ruin of us all, I find, after his elder brother hath been denied necessaries for his sake, to perfect his education forsooth, for which he was to pay us such interest: I thought what the interest would come to: with much more of the same kind; but I have, I believe, satisfied you with this taste.

My father, therefore, began now to return remonstrances, instead of money, to my demands, which brought my affairs perhaps a little sooner to a crisis; but had he remitted me his whole income, you will imagine it could have sufficed a very short time to support one who kept pace with the expences of Sir George Grefham.

It is more than possible, that the distresses I was now in for money, and the impracticability of going on in this manner, might have restored me at once to my senses and to my studies, had I opened my eyes before I became involved in debts, from which I saw no hope of ever extricating myself. This was indeed the great art of Sir George, and by which he accomplished the ruin of many, whom he afterwards laughed at as fools and coxcombs, for yerying, as he called it, with a man of his fortune. To bring this about, he would now and then advance a little money himself, in order to support the credit of the unfortunate youth with other people; till, by means of that very credit, he was irrevocably undone.

My mind being, by these means, grown as deprecat as my fortune, there was scarce a wickedness which I did not meditate, in order for my relief. Self-murder itself became the subject of my serious deliberation; and I had certainly resolved on it, had not a more shameful, though perhaps less sinful thought expelled it from my head. Here he hesitated a moment, and then cried out, I protest, so many years have not washed away the shame of this act, and I shall blush while I relate it. Jones desired him to pass over any thing that might give him pain in the relation; but Partridge eagerly cut out, O pray, Sir, let us hear this; I had rather
this then all the rest; as I hope to be faved, I will never
mention a word of it.' Jones was going to rebuke
him, but the stranger prevented it, by proceeding thus:
'I had a chum, a very prudent, frugal young lad, who,
though he had no very large allowance, had by his par-
fimony heaped up upwards of forty guineas, which I
knew he kept in his escritoire. I took therefore an
opportunity of purloining his key from his breeches
pocket while he was fast asleep, and thus made myself
master of all his riches. After which I again conveyed
his key into his pocket, and counterfeiting sleep, though
I never once closed my eyes, lay in bed till after he arose
and went to prayers, an exercise to which I had long
been unaccustomed.

Timorous thieves, by extreme caution, often subject
themselves to discoveries, which those of a bolder kind
escape. Thus it happened to me; for had I boldly
broke open his escritoire, I had, perhaps, escaped even
his suspicion; but as it was plain that the person who
robbed him had possessed himself of his key, he had no
doubt, when he first missed his money, but that his
chum was certainly the thief. Now, as he was of a
fearful disposition, and much my inferior in strength,
and, I believe, in courage, he did not dare to confront
me with my guilt, for fear of worse bodily consequences
which might happen to him. He repaired, therefore,
immediately to the vice-chancellor, and, upon swearing
to the robbery, and to the circumstances of it, very
easily obtained a warrant against one who had now to
bad a character through the whole university.

Lucrily for me I lay out of the college the next even-
ing; for that day I attended a young lady in a chaife
to Whitney, where we staid all night; and in our re-
turn the next morning to Oxford, I met one of my cro-
nies, who acquainted me with sufficient news concern-
ing myself to make me turn my horse another way.'

'Pray, Sir, did he mention any thing of the warrant?'
said Partridge. But Jones begged the gentleman to pro-
ceed, without regarding any impertinent questions; which
he did as follows.

'Having now abandoned all thoughts of returning to
Oxford, the next thing which offered itself was a jour-
ney to London. I imparted this intention to my se-
male companion, who at first remonstrated against it;
but upon producing my wealth, she immediately con-
ented. We then struck across the country into the great
Cirencester road, and made such haste, that we spent
the next evening (five one) in London.
When you consider the place where I now was, and
the company with whom I was, you will, I fancy, con-
ceive that a very short time brought me to an end of
that sum of which I had so iniquitably possessed my-
seld.
I was now reduced to a much higher degree of di-

trefes than before; the necessaries of life began to be
numbered among my wants; and what made my cafe
still the more grievous was, that my paramour, of whom
I was now grown immoderately fond, shared the same
diftrefes with myself. To see a woman you love is a
diftref, to be unable to relieve her, and at the same
time to reflect that you have brought her into this si-
tuation, is, perhaps a curse of which no imagination
can represent the horrors to those who have not felt it.
I believe it from my soul,' cries Jones; 'and I pity
you from the bottom of my heart.' He then took two
or three disorderly turns about the room, and at last beg-
ged pardon, and flung himself into his chair, crying, 'I
thank Heaven I have escaped that.'
This circumstance,' continued the gentleman, 'so se-
verely aggravated the horrors of my present situation,
that they became absolutely intolerable. I could with les-
pain endure the raging of my own natural unsatisfied
appetites, even hunger or thirst, than I could submit to
leave ungratified the most whimsical desires of a woman
on whom I so extravagantly doted, that though I knew
she had been the mistress of half my acquaintance, I
firmly intend to marry her. But the good creature
was unwilling to consent to an action which the world
might think so much to my disadvantage. And as pos-
sibly she compassed the daily anxieties which she
must have perceived me suffer on her account, she refo-
ed to put an end to my diftrefes. She soon indeed
found means to relieve me from my troublesome
perplexed situation: for while I was distracted.
FOUNDLING.

Inez, to supply her with pleasure, she daily betrayed me to one of her former lovers, by whose care and diligence I was immediately headed and committed to goal.

I first began seriously to reflect on the misfortunes which I had brought on myself, on the grief which I must have occasioned to the best of fathers. When I added to all this the horror of my misdeeds, such was the terror of my life instead of being longer desirable, grew to my abhorrence; and I could have gladly preferred death, as my dearest friend, if it had offered my choice unattended by shame.

A time of the assizes soon came, and I was removed to Oxford, where I expected conviction and condemnation; but to my great amazement, none appeared against me, and I was at the sessions, discharged for want of prosecution.

Hence, my chum had left Oxford; and whether from chance, or from what other motive, I am ignorant, I declined concerning himself any farther in the affair.

Perhaps, cries Partridge, he did not care to have our blood upon his hands, and he was in the right on't.

If any person was to be hanged upon my evidence, I should never be able to lie alone afterwards, for fear of hearing his ghost.

I shall shortly doubt, Partridge, says Jones, whether thou art more brave or wife.

You may laugh at me, sir, if you please, answered Partridge; but if you will hear a very short story which I can tell, and which is most certainly true, perhaps you may change your opinion.

In the parish where I was born—

J ones would have silenced him; but the stranger proceeded that he might be permitted to tell his story, and the mean time promised to recollect the remainder.

Hence then proceeded thus, In the parish where I was born there lived a farmer whose name was Bridle, and a son named Francis, a good honest young fellow, who was at the grammar-school with him, where
I remember he was got into Ovid’s epistles, and could construe you three lines together sometimes out looking into a dictionary. Besides all this, he had a very good lad, never misled church o’ Sundays, was reckoned one of the best psalm-singers in the parish. He would indeed now and then take a cut inuch, and that was the only fault he had.—‘Well, to come to the ghost,’ erics Jones. ‘Never fear, Sir shall come to him soon enough,’ answered Partr. You must know then, that farmer Bridle lost a m; for the one, to the best of my remembrance; and so out that this young Francis Shortly afterwards being fair at Hindon, and as I think it was on—I can’t re- ber the day; and being as he was, what should he pen to meet but a man upon his father’s mare. Frank led out presently, Stop thief; and it being in the m of the fair, it was impossible, you know, for them make his escape. So they apprehended him, and ried him before the justice; I remember it was j Willoughby of Noyle, a very worthy good gentle and he committed him to prison, and bound Fra a recognizance, I think they call it, a hard word, pounded of re and cogufo; but it differs in its me from the use of the simple, is many other comp: do. Well, at last down came my Lord Justice Pe hold the aLLizes, and so the fellow was had up. Frank was had up as a witness. To be sure I sha. ver forget the face of the judge, when he began to him what he had to say against the prisoner. He poor Frank tremble and shake in his shoes.” “you fellow,” says my Lord, “What have you to Don’t fland humming and hawing, but speak out; however he can turned altogether as civil to I and began to thunder at the fellow; and when he him, if he had any thing to say for himself, the said he had found the horse, ‘Ay!’ answered judge, ‘thou art a lucky fellow; I have travel: circuit these forty years, and never found a horse in life: but I’ll tell thee what, friend, thou was lucky than thou didn’t know of; for thou didn’t not find a horse, but a halter too I premise thee.” “Sure I shall never forget the word. Upon which
body, and a laughing, as how could they help it? Nay, and twenty other jeers he made; which I can't remember now. There was something about his skill in horsemanship, which made all the folks laugh. To be certain, the judge must have been a very brave man, as well as a man of much learning. It is indeed charming sport to hear trials upon life and death. One thing I own I thought a little hard, that the prisoner's counsel was not suffered to speak for him, though he desired only to be heard one very short word; but my Lord would not hear him, though he suffered a counsellor to talk against him above half an hour. I thought it hard, I own, that there should be so many of them, my Lord, and the court, and the jury, and the counsellors, and the witnesses, all upon one poor man, and he too in chains. Well, the fellow was hanged, as to be sure it could be no otherwise, and poor Frank could never be easy about it. He never was in the dark alone, but he fancied he saw the fellow's spirit. 'Well, and is this the story?' cries Jones. 'No, no,' answered Partridge; O Lord, have mercy upon me.——I am just now coming to the matter; for one night, coming from the ale-house in a long narrow dark lane, there he ran directly against him, and the spirit was all in white, and fell upon Frank; and Frank, who is a sturdy lad, fell upon the spirit again, and there they had a tussle together, and poor Frank was dreadfully beat; indeed he made a shift at half to crawl home; but what with the beating, and what with the fright, he lay ill above a fortnight. And all this is most certainly true, and the whole parish will bear witness to it. The stranger smiled at this story, and Jones burst into a loud fit of laughter, upon which Partridge cried, 'Ay, you may laugh, Sir, and so did some others, particularly a squire, who is thought to be no better than an Atheist; who forthwith, because there was a calf with a white face found dead in the same lane the next morning, would fain have it that the battle was between Frank, and that, as if a calf would set upon a man. Besides, Frank told me, he knew it to be a spirit, and could swear to him in any court in Christendom, and he had not drunk above a quart or two, or such a matter.
of liquor at the time. Lad have mercy upon us, and
keep us all from dipping our hands in blood, I say.'
'Well, Sir,' said Jones to the stranger, 'Mr Par-
tridge hath finished his story, and I hope will give you
no further interruption if you will be so kind to proceed.'
He then resumed his narration; but as he hath taken breath
for a while, we think it proper to give it to our reader,
and shall therefore put an end to this chapter.

C H A P. XII.

In which the Man of the Hill continues his history.

'I had now regained my liberty,' said the stranger, 'but
I had lost my reputation; for there is a wide diffe-
rence between the case of a man who is barely acquitted
of a crime in a court of justice, and of him who is ac-
quitted in his own heart, and in the opinion of the peo-
ples. I was conscious of my guilt, and ashamed to look
any one in the face, so resolved to leave Oxford the next
morning, before the day-light discovered me to the eyes
of any beholdars.

'When I had got clear of the city, it first entered into
my head to return home to my father, and endeavour to
obtain his forgiveness; but as I had no reason to doubt
his knowledge of all which had past, and as I was well
assured of his great aversion to all acts of dishonesty, I
could entertain no hopes of being received by him, espe-
cially since I was too certain of all the good offices in the
power of my mother: nay, had my father's pardon been
as sure as I conceived his resentment to be, I yet question
whether I could have had the assurance to behold him,
or whether I could, upon any term, have submitted to
live and converse with those who, I was convinced, knew
me to have been guilty of so base an action.

'I hasted therefore back to London, the best retire-
ment of either grief or shame, unless for persons of a
very public character; for here you have the advantage
of solitude without its disadvantage, since you may be
alone and in company at the same time; and while you
walk or sit unobserved, noise, hurry, and a constan-
t succession of objects, entertain the mind, and present
the spirits from preying on themselves, or rather on
grief or blame, which are the most unwelcome diet in
the world, and on which (though there are many who
never taste either but in public) there are some who can
feed very plentifully and very fatally when alone.

But as there is scarce any human good without its con-
comitant evil, so there are people who find an inconve-
nience in this inoberving temper of mankind; I mean
persons who have no money: for as you are not put out
of countenance, so neither are you clothed or fed by
those who do not know you; and a man may be as eas-
ily starved in Leadenhall market, as in the deserts of
Arabia.

It was at present my fortune to be destitute of that
great evil, as it is apprehended to be by several writers,
who I suppose were overburdened with it, namely,
money. 'With submission, Sir,' said Partridge, 'I
do not remember any writers who have called it mala-
rum; but irritamenta mala rum. Effodiuntur ope irri-
tamenta malorum.' 'Well, Sir,' continued the stran-
ger, 'whether it be an evil, or only the cause of an evil,
I was entirely void of it, and at the same time of friends,
and, as I thought, of acquaintance; when one evening
as I was passing through the Inner Temple, very hun-
gry, and very miserable, I heard a voice on a sudden
hailing me with great familiarity by my Christian name;
and upon my turning about, I presently recollected the
person who saluted me, to have been my fellow colle-
giate; one who had left the university above a year,
and long before any of my misfortunes had befell me.

This gentleman, whose name was Watton, shook me
heartily by the hand, and expressing great joy at meet-
ing me, proposed our immediately drinking a bottle to-
gether. I first declined the proposal, and pretended
business; but as he was very earnest and pressing, hun-
gry at last overcame my pride, and I fairly confessed to
him I had no money in my pocket; yet not without fra-
ming a lie for an excuse, and imputing it to my having
changed my breeches that morning. Mr Watton an-
swered, 'I thought, Jack, you and I had been too old
acquaintance for you to mention such a matter.' He
then took me by the arm, and was pulling me along.
but I give him very little trouble, for my own inc-
tions pulled me much stronger than he could do.

We then went into the Friars, which you know
t the scene of all mirth and jollity. Here when we
ved at the tavern, Mr. Watson applied himself to
drawer only, without taking the least notice of
cook; for he had no suspicion but that I had dined
since. However, as the cause was really otherwi-
forego another falsehood, and told my companio-
has been at the further end of the city on business
sequence, and had snapt up a mutton-chop in h
so that I was again hungry, and wished he would a
beef-flake to his bottle. ' Some people,' cries
trudge, 'ought to have good memories; or did
find just money enough in your breeches to pay for
mutton-chop? ' Your observation is right, an-
ed the stranger, ' and I believe such blunders are in
able from all dealing in untruth.—But to proce-
 began now to feel myself extremely happy. The
and wine soon revived my spirits to a high pitch,
I enjoyed much pleasure in the conversation of my
acquaintance, the rather as I thought him entirel
norant of what had happened at the university and
leaving it.

But he did not suffer me to remain long in this a
able delusion; for taking a hamper in one hand,
holding me by the other, 'Here, my boy,' cried
here's willing you joy of your being so honour-
acquitted of that affair laid to your charge.'
thunder-cluck with confusion at those words,
Watson observing, proceeded thus,—' Nay,
be ashamed, man; thou hast been acquitted, an
one now dares call thee guilty; but prithee do tel
who am thy friend, I hope thou didst really rob
for rathe it was not a meritorious action to
such a sneaking pitiful rascal, and instead of the
hundred guineas, I wish you had taken as many
funds. Come, come, my boy, don't be shy of com-
ing to me, you are not now brought before o
the pimps. D—n me, if I don't honour you if
for, as I hope for salvation, I would have mat
manner of scruple of doing the same thing.'
Chap. 12. FOUNDLING.

This declaration a little relieved my abashment, and as the wine had now somewhat opened my heart, I very freely acknowledged the robbery, but acquainted him that he had been misinformed as to the sum taken, which was little more than a fifth part of what he had mentioned.

"I am sorry for it with all my heart," quoth he, "and I wish thee better success another time. Though, if you will take my advice, you shall have no occasion to run any such risk. Here," said he, (taking some dice out of his pocket), "here's the stuff; here are the implements; here are the little doctors which cure the distempers of the purse. Follow but my counsel, and I will shew you a way to empty the pocket of a queer cull, without any danger of the nubbing cheat."

"Nubbing cheat," cries Partridge, "Pray, Sir, what is that?"

"Why that, Sir," says the stranger, "is a cant phrase for the gallows; for as gamblers differ little from highway-men in their morals, so do they very much resemble them in their language.

"We had now each drank our bottle, when Mr Watson said, the board was sitting, and that he must attend earnestly pressing me, at the same time, to go with him and try my fortune. I answered, he knew that was at present out of my power as I had informed him of the emptiness of my pocket. To say the truth, I doubted not, from his many strong expressions of friendship, but that he would offer to lend me a small sum for that purpose; but he answered, "Never mind that man e'en boldly run a levant;" (Partridge was going to inquire the meaning of that word; but Jones stopped his mouth); "but be circumpect as to the man."

"I will tip you the proper person, which may be necessary, as you do not know the town, nor can distinguish a rum cull from a queer one."

"The bill was now brought, when Watson paid his share, and was departing. I reminded him, not without blushing, of my having no money. He answered, That signifies nothing, score it behind the door, or make a bold bung, and take no notice.—Or,—ray—ye be, "I will go down stairs first, and then do you
"take up my money, and score the whole reckoning at the bar, and I will wait for you at the corner." I expressed some dislike at this, and hinted my expectation that he would have deposited the whole; but he swore he had not another sixpence in his pocket.

He then went down, and I was prevailed on to take up the money and follow him, which I did close enough to hear him tell the drawer the reckoning was upon the table. The drawer passed by me upstairs, but I made such haste into the street, that I heard nothing of his disappointment, nor did I mention a syllable at the bar, according to my instructions.

We now went directly to the gaming-table, where Mr Watson, to my surprise, pulled out a large sum of money, and placed it before him, as did many others; all of them, no doubt, considering their own heaps as so many decoy-birds, which were to entice and draw over the heaps of their neighbours.

Here it would be tedious to relate all the freaks which Fortune, or rather the dice, played in this her temple. Mountains of gold were, in a few moments, reduced to nothing at one part of the table, and rose as suddenly in another. The rich grew in a moment poor, and the poor as suddenly became rich; so that it seemed a philosopher could no where have so well instructed his pupils in the contempt of riches, at least, he could no where have better inculcated the uncertainty of their duration.

For my own part, after having considerably improved my small estate, I left entirely demolished it. Mr Watson too, after much variety of luck, rose from the table some heat, and declared he had lost a cool hundred, and would play no longer. Then coming up to me, he asked me to return with him to the tavern; but I positively refused, saying, I would not bring myself a second time into such a dilemma, and especially as he had lost all his money, and was now in my own condition. "Pooh!" says he, "I have just borrowed a couple of guineas of a friend, and one of them is at your service." He immediately put one of them into my hand, and I no longer resisted his inclination.
I was at first a little shocked at returning to the same house whence we had departed in so unhandsome a manner; but when the drawer, with very civil address, told us, He believed we had forgot to pay our reckoning, I became perfectly easy, and very readily gave him a guinea, bid him pay himself, and acquiesced in the unjust charge which had been laid on my memory.

Mr Watton now bespoke the most extravagant supper he could well think of, and though he had contented himself with simple claret before, nothing now but the most precious Burgundy would serve his purpose.

Our company was soon increased by the addition of several gentlemen from the gaming-table; most of whom, as I afterwards found, came not to the tavern to drink, but in the way of business; for the true gamblers pretended to be ill, and refused their glasses, while they plied heartily two young fellows, who were to be afterwards pillaged, as indeed they were without mercy. Of this plunder I had the good fortune to be a sharer, though I was not yet let into this secret.

There was one remarkable accident attended this tavern-play; for the money, by degrees totally disappeared, to that though, at the beginning the table was half covered with gold, yet before the play ended which it did not till the next day, being Sunday, at noon, there was scarce a single guinea to be seen on the table; and this was the stranger, as every person present except myself, declared he had lost; and what was become of the money, unless the devil himself carried it away, is difficult to determine.

Most certainly he did," says Partridge, "for evil spirits can carry away anything without being seen, though there were never so many folk in the room; and I should not have been surprized if he had carried away all the company of a set of wicked wretches, who were at play in sermon-time. And I could tell you a true story, if I would, where the devil took a man out of bed from another man's wife, and carried him away through the key-hole of the door. I've seen the very house where it was done, and no body had lived in it these thirty years."

Though Jones was a little offended by the imperti-
nence of Partridge, he could not however avoid smiling at his simplicity. The stranger did the same, and then proceeded with his story, as will be seen in the next chapter.

C H A P. XIII.

In which the foregoing story is further continued

My fellow collegiate had now entered me in a new scene of life. I soon became acquainted with the whole fraternity of sharpers, and was let into their secrets; I mean into the knowledge of those gross cheats, which are proper to impose upon the raw and inexperienced: for there are some tricks of a finer kind, which are known only to a few of the gang, who are at the head of their profession; a degree of honour beyond my expectation: for drink, to which I was immoderately addicted, and the natural warmth of my passions, prevented me from arriving at any great success in an art which requires as much coolness as the most subtle school of philosophy.

Mr Watson, with whom I now lived in the closest amity, had unluckily the former failing to a very great extent; so that instead of making a fortune by his profession, as some others did, he was alternately rich and poor, and was often obliged to surrender to his cooler friends over a bottle which they never tafted, that plunder that he had taken from culls at the public table.

However, we both made a shift to pick up an uncomfortable livelihood, and, for two years, I continued of the calling, during which time I tafted all the varieties of fortune; sometimes flourishing in influence, and at others, being obliged to struggle with almost incredible difficulties; to-day wallowing in luxury, and to-morrow reduced to the coarsest and most homely fare; my fine clothes being often on my back in the evening, and at the pawn-shop the next morning.

One night as I was returning penniless from the gaming-table, I observed a very great disturbance, and a large mob gathered together in the street. As I was in no danger from pick-pockets, I ventured into the
crowd, where, upon inquiry, I found that a man had
been robbed and very ill used by some ruffians. The
wounded man appeared very bloody, and seemed scarce
able to support himself on his legs. As I had not there-
fore been deprived of my humanity by my present life
and conversation, though they had left me very little
of either honesty or shame, I immediately offered my
affordance to the unhappy person, who thankfully ac-
cepted it, and putting himself under my conduct, beg-
ged me to convey him to some tavern, where he might
fend for a surgeon, being, as he said, faint with loss
of blood. He seemed indeed highly pleased at finding
one who appeared in the dress of a gentleman: for as
to all the rest of the company present, their outside was
such, that he could not wisely place any confidence in
them.

I took the poor man by the arm, and led him to the
tavern where we kept our rendezvous, as it happened
to be the nearest at hand. A surgeon happening lucki-
ely to be in the house, immediately attended, and ap-
plicated himself to dreeving his wounds, which I had the
pleasure to hear were not likely to be mortal.

The surgeon having very expeditiously and dexterous-
ly finished his business, began to inquire in what part
of the town the wounded man lodged; who answered,
that he was come to town that very evening; that his
horse was at an inn in Piccadilly, and that he had no
other lodging, and very little or no acquaintance in
town.

This surgeon, whose name I have forgot, though I
remember it began with an R, had the first character
in his profession, and was sergeant-surgeon to the King.
He had moreover many good qualities, and was a very
generous, good-natured man, and ready to do any ser-
tice to his fellow-creatures. He offered his patient
the use of his chaise to carry him to his inn, and at the
same time whispered in his ear, That if he wanted any
money he would furnish him.

The poor man was not now capable of returning
thanks for this generous offer; for having had his eyes
for some time fixed fastly on me, he threw himself back.
in his chair crying, "O my son! my son!" and then fainted away.

Many of the people present imagined this accident had happened through the loss of blood; but I, who at the same time began to recollect the features of my father, was now confirmed in my suspicion, and satisfied that it was he himself who appeared before me. I presently ran to him, raised him in my arms, and kissed his cold lips with the utmost eagerness. Here I must draw a curtain over a scene which I cannot describe; for though I did not lose my being, as my father for a while did, my senses were however so overpowered with affright and surpriseful that I am a stranger to what passed during some minutes, and indeed till my father had again recovered from his swoon; and I found myself in his arms, both tenderly embracing each other, while the tears trickled apace down the cheeks of each of us.

Most of those present seemed affected by this scene, which we, who might be considered as the actors in it, were desirous of removing from the eyes of all spectators as fast as we could; my father therefore accepted the kind offer of the surgeon's chariot, and I attended him in it to his inn.

When we were alone together, he gently upbraided me with having neglected to write to him during so long a time, but entirely omitted the mention of that crime which had occasioned it. He then informed me of my mother's death, and insulted on my returning home with him, saying, That he had long suffered the greatest anxiety on my account; that he knew not whether he had more feared my death or wished it; since he had so many more dreadful apprehensions for me. At last he said, a neighbouring gentleman, who had just recovered a son from the same place, informed him where I was, and that to reclaim me from this course of life was the sole object of his journey to London. He thanked Heaven he had succeeded so far as to find me out by means of an accident which had like to have proved fatal to him; and had the pleasure to thank him partly owed his preservation to my humanity, with which he professed himself to be more delighted than
he should have been with my filial piety, if I had known that the object of all my care was my own father.

Vice had not so depraved my heart, as to excite in it an intensibility of so much paternal affection, though so unworthily bestowed. I presently promised to obey his commands in my return home with him, as soon as he was able to travel, which indeed he was in a very few days, by the assiduity of that excellent surgeon who had undertaken his cure.

The day preceding my father's journey (before which time I scarce ever left him) I went to take my leave of some of my dearest acquaintances, particularly of Mr Watton, who dissuaded me from burying myself, as he called it, out of a simple compliance with the fond desires of a foolish old fellow. Such solicitations, however, had no effect, and I once more saw my own home. My father now greatly solicited me to think of marriage; but my inclinations were utterly averse to any such thoughts. I had tasted of love already, and perhaps you know the extravagant excesses of that most tender and most violent passion. Here the old gentleman paused, and looked earnestly at Jones; whose countenance, within a minute's space displayed the extremities both of red and white. Upon which the old man, without making any observations, renewed his narrative.

Being now provided with all the necessaries of life, I betook myself once again to study, and that with a more inordinate application than I had ever done formerly. The books which now employed my time solely were those as well ancient as modern, which treat of true philosophy, a word which is by many thought to be the subject only of farce and ridicule. I now read over the works of Aristotle and Plato, with the rest of those inimitable treasures which ancient Greece hath bequeathed to the world.

These authors, though they instructed me in no science by which men may promise to themselves to acquire the least riches, or worldly power, taught me, however the art of defying the highest acquisitions of both... They elevate the mind, and steel and harden it.
against the capricious invasions of fortune. They not
only instruct in the knowledge of wisdom, but confirm
men in their habits, and demonstrate plainly, that this
must be our guide, if we propose ever to arrive at the
greatest worldly happiness, or to defend ourselves with
any tolerable security against the misery which every
where surrounds and invests us.
To this I added another study, compared to which
all the philosophy taught by the wisest Heathens is little
better than a dream, and is indeed as full of vanity as
the silliest jester ever pleased to represent it. This is
that divine wisdom which is alone to be found in the
Holy Scriptures: for they impart to us the knowledge
and assurance of things much more worthy our atten-
tion, than all which this world can offer to our accept-
ance; of things which Heaven itself hath condescended
to reveal to us, and to the smallest knowledge of which
the highest human wit, unaided, could never ascend.
I began now to think all the time I had spent with the
best Heathen writers, was little more than labour lost:
for however pleasant and delightful their lessons may
be, or however adequate to the right regulation of our
conduct with respect to this world only, yet when com-
pared with the glory revealed in scripture, their highest
documents will appear as trifling, and of as little con-
sequence, as the rules by which children regulate their
childish little games and pastime. True it is, that phi-
losophy makes us wiser, but Christianity makes us bet-
ter men. Philosophy elevates and feets the mind,
Christianity softens and sweetens it. (The former makes
us the objects of human admiration, the latter of di-
vine love.) That infuses us a temporal, but this an eter-
nal happiness.—But I am afraid I tire you with my
rhapsody.
Not at all," cries Partridge; "Lud forbid we should
be tired with good things."
I had spent," continued the stranger, "about four
years in the most delightful manner to myself, totally
given up to contemplation, and entirely unimbarased
with the affairs of the world, when I left the best of
fathers, and one whom I so entirely loved, that my
grief at his loss exceeds all description. I now aban-
Chap. 13. FOUNDLING.

\[\text{139}\]

'doned my books, and gave myself up for a whole month
to the efforts of melancholy and despair. 'Time, how-
ever, the best physician of the mind, at length brought
me relief.' 'Ay ay, tempus edax rerum,' said Partridge.
I then,' continued the stranger, 'betook myself again
to my former studies, which, I may say, perfected my
cure: for philosophy and religion may be called the ex-
ercises of the mind, and when this is disordered, they are
as wholesome as exercise can be to a diltermed body.
They do indeed produce similar effects with exercise: for
they strengthen and confirm the mind, till man becomes,
in the noble strain of Horace,

\[\text{Fortis, et in se ipso totus teres etque rotundus,}\]
\[\text{Externo ne quid valeat per leve morari.}\]
\[\text{In quem manca ruit sempiter Fortuna.—}^*\]

Here Jones smiled at some conceit which intruded itself
into his imagination; but the stranger, I believe, perceived
it not, and proceeded thus.

'My circumstances were now greatly altered by the
death of that belted of men: for my brother who was
now become master of the house, differed so widely
from me in his inclinations, and our pursuits in life had
been so very various, that we were the work of com-
pany to each other; but what made our living together
still more disagreeable, was the little harmony which
could subsist between the few who resorted to me, and
the numerous train of sportif. men who often attended
my brother from the field to the table: for such fol-
lows, besides the noise and nonsense with which they
percut the ears of sober men, endeavour always to at-
tack them with affront and contempt. This was so much
the case, that neither I myself, nor my friends, could
ever sit down to a meal with them without being treat-
ed with derision, because we were unacquainted with
the phrases of sportif men. For men of true learning
and almost universal knowledge, always compassionate

'* Firm in himself, who on himself relies,
Polish'd and round, who runs his proper course,
And breaks misfortunes with superior force.

N 2 Mr. Franchi
the ignorance of others; but fellows who excel in some
tiny, low, contemptible art, are always certain to de-
spise those who are unacquainted with that art.

In short, we soon separated, and I went, by the ad-
vice of a phicician, to drink the Bath waters: for my
violent affliction, added to a sedentary life, had thrown
me into a kind of paralytic disorder, for which those wa-
ters are accounted an almost certain cure. The second
day after my arrival, as I was walking by the river, the
sun shone so intensely hot (though it was early in the
year) that I retired to the shelter of some willows, and
sat down by the river side. Here I had not been seated
long before I heard a person on the other side of the wil-
loows, figthing and bemoaning himself bitterly. One
sudden, having uttered a most impious oath, he cried,
"I am resolved to bear it no longer," and directly threw
himself into the water. I immediately started and ran
towards the place, calling at the same time as loudly as
I could for assistance. An angler happened luckily to
be a fishing a little below me, though some very high
ledge had hid him from my sight. He immediately came
up, and both of us together, not without some hazard
of our lives, drew the body to the shore. At first we
perceived no sign of life remaining; but having held the
body up by the heels, (for we soon had assistance
enough), it discharged a vast quantity of water at the
mouth, and at length began to discover some symptoms
of breathing, and a little afterwards to move both its
hands and its legs.

An apothecary, who happened to be present among
others, advised, that the body, which seemed now to
have pretty well emptied itself of water, and which be-
gan to have many convulsive motions, should be directly
taken up, and carried into a warm bed. This was ac-
cordingly performed, the apothecary and myself at-
tending.

As we were going towards an inn, for we knew not
the man's lodging, luckily a woman met us, who, after
some violent screaming, told us, that the gentleman
lodged at her house.

When I had seen the man safely deposited there, I
left him to the care of the apothecary, who I hoped

... used all the right methods with him; for the next morning I heard he had perfectly recovered his senses.

't then went to visit him, intending to search out, as well as I could, the cause of his having attempted so desperate an act, and to prevent, as far as I was able, his pursuing such wicked intentions for the future. I was no sooner admitted into his chamber, than we both instantly knew each other; for who should this person be but my good friend Mr Watfon! Here I will not trouble you with what pait at our first interview: for I would avoid prolixity as much as possible.' 'Pray let us hear all,' cries Partridge; 'I want mightily to know what brought him to Bath.'

'You shall hear every thing material,' answered the stranger; and then proceeded to relate what we shall proceed to write, after we have given a short breathing time to both ourselves and the reader.

C H A P. XIV.

In which the Man of the Hill concludes his history.

Mr Watfon,* continued the stranger, 'very freely acquainted me, that the unhappy situation of his circumstances, occasioned by a tide of ill-luck, had in a manner forced him to a resolution of destroying himself.

'I now began to argue very seriously with him, in opposition to this heathenish, or indeed diabolical principle of the lawfulness of self-murder; and said every thing which occurred to me on the subject: but to my great concern, it seemed to have very little effect on him. He seemed not at all to repent of what he had done, and gave me reason to fear, he would soon make another attempt of the like horrible kind.

'When I had finished my discourse, instead of endeavouring to answer my arguments, he looked me fixedly in the face, and with a smile said, 'You are strangely altered, my good friend, since I remember you. I question whether any of our bishops could make a better argument against suicide than you have entertained me with; but unless you can find some body who will lend me a cool hundred, I must either hang,
"or drown, or flame; and, in my opinion, the last death is the most terrible of the three."

I answered him very gravely, that I was indeed altered since I had seen him last. That I had found leisure to look into my follies, and to repent of them. I then advised him to pursue the same steps; and at last concluded with an assurance, that I myself would lend him a hundred pounds, if it would be of any service to his affairs, and he would not put it into the power of a dye to deprive him of it.

Mr Watson, who seemed almost composed in slumber by the former part of my discourse, was roufed by the latter. He seized my hand eagerly, gave me a thousand thanks, and declared I was a friend indeed; adding, that he hoped I had a better opinion of him, than to imagine he had profited so little by experience, as to put any confidence in those damn'd dice, which had so often deceived him. "No, no," cries he, "let me but once handomely be fet up again, and if ever Fortune makes a broken merchant of me afterwards, I will forgive her."

I very well understood the language of setting up, and broken merchant. I therefore laid to him with a very grave face, Mr Watson, you must endeavour to find out some business or employment by which you may procure yourself a livelihood; and I promise you, could I see any probability of being paid hereafter, I would advance a much larger sum than what you have mentioned, to equip you in any fair and honourable calling; but as to gaming, besides the baseness and wickedness of making it a profession, you are really, to my own knowledge, unfit for it, and will end in your certain ruin."

"Why now, that's strange," answered he, "neither you, nor any of my friends, would ever allow me to know any thing of the matter, and yet, I believe, I am as good a hand at every game as any of you all; and I heartily wish I was to play with you only for your whole fortune; I should desire no better sport, and I would let you name your game into the bargain; but come, my dear boy, have you the hundred in your pocket?"
Chap. 14.

FOUNDLING.

I answered, I had only a bill for 50l. which I delivered, and promised to bring him the rest next morning; and, after giving him a little more advice, took my leave.

I was indeed better than my word: for I returned to him that very afternoon. When I entered the room, I found him sitting up in his bed at cards with a notorious gambler. This sight, you will imagine, shocked me not a little; to which I may add the mortification of seeing my bill delivered by him to his antagonist, and thirty guineas only given in exchange for it.

The other gambler presently quitted the room, and then Watfon declared he was allied to see me: "But," says he, "I find luck runs so damnably against me, that I will resolve to leave off play for ever. I have thought of the kind proposal you made me ever since, and I promise you there shall be no fault in me, if I do not put it in execution."

Though I had no great faith in his promises, I produced him the remainder of the hundred in consequence of my own; for which he gave me a note, which was all I ever expected to see in return for my money.

We were prevented from any further discourse at present by the arrival of the apothecary; who with much joy in his countenance, and without even asking his patient how he did, proclaimed there was great news arrived in a letter to himself, which he said would shortly be public, "That the Duke of Monmouth was landed in the West with a vast army of Dutch; and that another vast fleet hovered over the coast of Norfolk, and was to make a descent there, in order to favour the Duke's enterprise with a diversion on that side."

This apothecary was one of the greatest politicians of his time. He was more delighted with the most paltry packet, than with the best patient; and the highest joy he was capable of, he received from having a piece of news, in his possession an hour or two sooner than any other person in the town. His advice, however, were seldom authentic, for he would swallow almost anything as a truth; a humour which many made use of to impose upon him.
Thus it happened with what he at present communicated; for it was known within a short time afterwards that the Duke was really landed; but that his army consisted only of a few attendants; and as to the division in Norfolk, it was entirely false.

The apothecary said no longer in the room than when he acquainted us with his news; and then, without saying a syllable to his patient on any other subject, departed to spread his advices all over the town.

Events of this nature in the public are generally apt to eclipse all private concerns. Our discourse, therefore, now became entirely political. For my own part I had been for some time very seriously affected with the danger to which the Protestant Religion was so visibly exposed under a Popish prince; and thought the apprehension of it alone sufficient to justify that interference: for no real security can ever be found against the persecuting spirit of Popery, when armed with power, except the depriving it of that power, as useful experience presently shewed. You know how King James behaved after getting the better of his attempt; how little he valued either his royal word, or coronation oath, or the liberties and rights of his people. But all had not the sense to foresee this at first; and therefore the Duke of Monmouth was weakly supported: yet all could feel when the evil came upon them; and therefore all united, at last, to drive out that king again whose exclusion a great party among us had so warmly contended, during the reign of his brother, and for whom they now fought with such zeal and affection.

What you say,' interrupted Jones, 'is very true; and it has often struck me, as the most wonderful thing I ever read in history, that so soon after this convincing experience, which brought our whole nation to join to unanimously in expelling King James, for the preservation of our religion and liberties, there should be a party among us mad enough to desire the placing his family again on the throne.' You are not in earnest,' answered the old man; 'there can be no such party as have an opinion as I have of mankind, I cannot, them infatuated to such a degree! There may be...
hot-headed Papists led by their priests to engage in this
desperate cause, and think it a holy war; but that Pro-
testants, that are members of the church of England,
should be such apostates, such felix de fe, I cannot be-
lieve it; no, no, young man, unacquainted as I am with
what has past in the world for these last thirty years, I
cannot be so imposed upon as to credit so foolish a tale:
but I see you have a mind to sport with my ignorance.
Can it be possible," replied Jones, "that you have li-
ved so much out of the world as not to know that du-
ring that time there have been two rebellions in favour
of the son of King James, one of which is now actually
raging in the very heart of this kingdom? At these
words the old gentleman started up, and, in a most solemn
tone of voice, conjured Jones, by his Maker, to tell him,
if what he had said was really true; which the other as
solemnly affirming, he walked several turns about the room,
in a profound silence, then cried, then laughed, and, at
last, fell down on his knees, and blessed God, in a loud
thanksgiving-prayer, for having delivered him from all
society with human nature, which could be capable of
such monstrous extravagancies. After which, being re-
minded by Jones that he had broke off his story, he refuted
it again in this manner.

As mankind, in the days I was speaking of, was not
yet arrived to that pitch of madness which I find they
are capable of now, and which, to be sure, I have only
escaped by living alone, and at a distance from the con-
tagion, there was a considerable rising in favour of
Monmouth; and my principles strongly inclining me to
take the same part, I determined to join him; and Mr
Watson, from different motives, concurring in the same
resolution, (for the spirit of a gamester will carry a man
as far upon such an occasion as the spirit of patriotism),
we soon provided ourselves with all necessaries, and went
to the Duke at Bridgewater.

The unfortunate event of this enterprise you are, I
conclude, as well acquainted with as myself. I escaped,
together with Mr Watson, from the battle of Sedge-
more, in which action I received a slight wound. We
rode near forty miles together on the Exeter road,
and then abandoning our horses, scrambled as well as
we could through the fields and bye-roads, till we arri-
ved at a little wild hut on a common, where a poor old
woman took all the care of us she could, and dressed my
wound with fulve, which quickly healed it.'

* Pray, Sir, where was the wound?* says Partridge.
The stranger satisfied it was in his arm, and then
continued his narrative. * Here, Sir,* said he, * Mr Wat-
son left me the next morning, in order as he pretended
to get us some provision from the town of Cullumpton:
but—can I relate it? or can you believe it?*—This Mr
Watson, this friend, this base, barbarous, treacherous
villain, betrayed me to a party of horse belonging to
King James, and, at his return, delivered me into their
hands.

The soldiers, being six in number, had now seized
me, and were conducting me to Taunton gaol; but nei-
ther my present situation, nor the apprehensions of what
might happen to me, were half so irksome to my mind,
as the company of my false friend, who, having surren-
dered himself, was likewise considered as a prisoner,
though he was better treated, as being to make his
peace at my expense. He at first endeavoured to ex-
cuse his treachery; but when he received nothing but
scorn and upbraiding from me, he soon changed his
note, abused me as the most atrocius and malicious re-
bel, and laid all his own guilt to my charge, who, as he
declared, had solicited, and even threatened him, to make
him take up arms against his gracious as well as lawful
sovereign.

This false evidence (for in reality he had been much
the forwarder of the two) flung me to the quick, and
raised an indignation scarce conceivable by those who have
not felt it. However, Fortune at length took pity on
me; for as we were got a little beyond Wellington, in
a narrow lane, my guards received a false alarm, that
near fifty of the enemy were at hand, upon which they
shifted for themselves, and left me and my betrayer to
do the same. That villain immediately ran from me,
and I am glad he did, or I should have certainly en-
devoured, though I had no arms, to have executed venge-
ance on his basteness.

I was now once more at liberty, and immedia-
Chap. 14. F O U N D L I N G. 147

... withdrawing from the highway into the fields, I travelled on, scarce knowing which way I went; and making it my chief care to avoid all public roads, and all towns, nay, even the most homely houses; for I imagined every human creature whom I saw desirous of betraying me.

At last, after rambling several days about the country, during which the fields afforded me the same bed, and the same food which nature bestows on our savage brothers of the creation, I at length arrived at this place, where the solitude and wildness of the country invited me to fix my abode. The first person with whom I took up my habitation was the mother of this old woman, with whom I remained concealed, till the news of the glorious revolution put an end to all my apprehensions of danger, and gave me an opportunity of once more visiting my own home, and of inquiring a little into my affairs, which I soon settled as agreeably to my brother as to myself; having resigned every thing to him, for which he paid me the sum of a thousand pounds, and settled on me an annuity for life.

His behaviour in this last instance, as in all others, was selfish and ungenerous. I could not look on him as my friend, nor indeed did he desire that I should; so I preferentially took my leave of him as well as of my other acquaintance: and from that day to this, my history is little better than a blank.

And is it possible, Sir, said Jones, that you can have resided here, from that day to this? O no, Sir, answered the gentleman, I have been a great traveller, and there are few parts of Europe with which I am not acquainted. I have not, Sir, cried Jones, the assurance to ask of you now. Indeed it would be cruel, after so much breath as you have already spent. But you will give me leave to wish for some further opportunity of hearing the excellent observations which a man of your sense and knowledge of the world must have made in so long a course of travels. Indeed, young gentleman, answered the stranger, I will endeavour to satisfy your curiosity on this head likewise, as far as I am able, Jones attempted fresh apologies, but was prevented; and while he and Partridge sat with greedy and
impatient ears, the stranger proceeded, as in the next chapter.

C H A P. XV.

A brief history of Europe. And a curious discourse between Mr. Jones and the Man of the Hill.

IN Italy the landlords are very silent. In France they are more talkative, but yet civil. In Germany and Holland they are generally very imperident. And as for their honesty, I believe it is pretty equal in all those countries. The Laquais a Louange are sure to lose no opportunity of cheating you: and as for the poetliions, I think they are pretty much alike all the world over. These, Sir, are the observation on men which I made in my travels; for these were the only men I ever conversed with. My design, when I went abroad, was to divert myself by seeing the wondrous variety of prospect, beasts, birds, fishes, insects, and vegetables, with which God has been pleased to enrich the several parts of this globe. A variety which, as it must give great pleasure to a contemplative beholder, so doth it admirably display the power, and wisdom, and goodness of the Creator. Indeed, to say the truth, there is but one work in his whole creation that doth him any dishonour, and with that I have long since avoided holding any conversation.

'You will pardon me,' cries Jones, 'but I have always imagined, that there is in this very work you mention, as great variety as in all the rest; for besides the difference of inclinations, customs and climates have, I am told, introduced the utmost diversity into human nature.' 'Very little indeed,' answered the other; 'tho' who travel in order to acquaint themselves with the different manners of men, might spare themselves much pains, by going to a Carnival at Venice; for there they will see at once all which they can discover in the several courts of Europe; the same hypocrisy, the same fraud; in short, the same follies and vices, dressed in different habits. In Spain these are equipped with much gravity; and in Italy, with a vast splendor. In France, a knave is dressed like a top; and in the north-
Chap. 15. FOUNDLING.

ern countries, like a flaven. But human nature is every
where the same, every where the object of detestation and
scorn.

As for my own part, I past through all these nations,
as you perhaps may have done through a crowd at a
shew, jolling to get by them, holding my nose with
one hand, and defending my pockets with the other,
without speaking a word to any of them, while I was
prefling on to see what I wanted to see; which, however
entertaining it might be in itself, scarce made me amends
for the trouble the company gave me.

Did not you find some of the nations among which
you travelled, less troublesome to you than others?" said
Jones. "Yes," replied the old man; "the Turks
were much more tolerable to me than the Christians.
For they are men of profound taciturnity, and never di-
\nturb a stranger with questions. Now and then indeed
they bestow a short curse upon him, or spit in his face
as he walks in the streets, but then they have done with
him; and a man may live an age in their country with-
out hearing a dozen words from them. But of all the
people I ever saw, Heaven defend me from the French.
With their damned prat and civilities, and doing the
honour of their nation to strangers, (as they are plea-
sed to call it), but indeed setting forth their own vani-
ty, they are so troublesome, that I had infinitely rather
pass my life with the Hottentots, than set foot in
Paris again. They are a nasty people, but their naughtiness
is mostly without; whereas in France, and some other
nations I won't name, it is all within, and makes them
think much more to my reason than that of Hottentots
does to my nose.

Thus, Sir, I have ended the history of my life; for
as to all that furies of years, during which I have lived
retired here, it affords no varicicy to entertain you,
and may be almost considered as one day. The retire-
ment has been so complete, that I could hardly have
enjoyed a more absolute solitude in the delerts of the
Thebais, than here in the middle of this populous king-


Vol. II.
than what I might have expected; in return for what I
gave up. Visits I admit none; and the old woman who
keeps my house knows, that her place entirely depends
upon her saving me all the trouble of buying the things
that I want, keeping off all solicitations or busineses
from me, and holding her tongue whenever I am within
hearing. As my walks are all by night, I am pretty
secure in this wild unfrequented place from meeting any
company. Some few persons I have met by chance,
and sent them home heartily frightened, as, from the
oddeens of my dreys and figure they took me for a ghost
or a hobgoblin. But what has happened to-night shews,
that, even here, I cannot be safe from the villainy of men;
for without your assistance I had not only been robbed,
but very probably murdered.’

Jones thanked the stranger for the trouble he had
taken in relating his story, and then expressed some won-
der how he could possibly endure a life of such solitude;
‘In which,’ says he, ‘you may well complain of the
want of variety. Indeed, I am astonished how you
have filled up, or rather killed so much of your time:’
‘I am not at all surprized, answered the other, ‘that
to one whose affections and thoughts are fixed on the
world, my hours should appear to have wanted employ-
ment in this place; but there is one single act, for
which the whole life of man is infinitely too short.
What time can suffice for the contemplation and wor-
ship of that glorious, immortal, and eternal Being,
among the works of whose stupendous creation, not
only this globe, but even those numberless luminaries
which we may here behold spangling all the sky, though
they should many of them be furs lighting different sys-
tems of worlds, may possibly appear but as a few a-
toms, opposed to the whole earth which we inhabit?
Can a man, who, by divine meditations, is admitted,
as it were, into the conversation of this ineffable, in-
comprehensible Majesty, think days, or years, or ages,
too long for the continuance of so ravishing an honour?
shall the trifing amusements, the palling pleasure,
the silly busineses of the world, roll away our
hours too swiftly from us? and shall the pace of time
seem too
gifh to a mind exercised in studies so high, so
ant, and so glorious? As no time is sufficient.
place is proper for this great concern. On what ob-
ject can we cast our eyes, which may not inspire us
with ideas of his power, of his wisdom, and of his
goodness! It is not necessary, that the rising sun should
dart his fiery glories over the eastern horizon; nor
that the boisterous winds should rush from their ca-
vens, and shake the lofty forest; nor that the open-
ing clouds should pour their deluges on the plains; it
is not necessary, I say, that any of these should pro-
claim his majesty; there is not an insect, not a vegetable
of so low an order in the creation as not to be honour-
ed with bearing marks of the attributes of its great
Creator; marks not only of his power, but of his wis-
dom and goodness. Man alone, the king of this globe,
the last and greatest work of the supreme Being, below
the sun; man alone hath basely dishonoured his own
nature, and, by dishonesty, cruelty, ingratitude, and
treachery, hath called his Maker’s goodness in ques-
tion, by puzzling us to account how a benevolent Be-
ing should form so foolish and so vile an animal; yet this
is the being from whose conversation you think, I sup-
pose, that I have been unfortunately refrained; an
without whose blessed society, life, in your opinion, mu
be tedious and infipid.

In the former part of what you said,” replied Jones.
I most heartily and readily concur; but I believe, as
well as hope, that the abhorrence which you express
for mankind, in the conclusion, is much too general.
Indeed, you here fall into an error, which, in my little
experience, I have observed to be a very common one,
by taking the character of mankind from the worst and
basest among them; whereas indeed, as an excellent
writer observes, Nothing should be esteemed as charac-
teristical of a species, but what is to be found among
the best and most perfect individuals of that species.
This error, I believe, is generally committed by those
who, from want of proper caution in the choice of
their friends and acquaintance, have suffered injuries
from bad and worthless men; two or three instances of
which are very unjustly charged on all human nature.
‘I think I had experience enough of it,” answered
the other. ‘My first mistress and my first friend betray
"ed me in the basest manner, and in matters which thre-
tened to be of the worst of consequences, even to bring
me to a shameful death."

"But you will pardon me," cries Jones, "If I desire
you to reflect who that mislrefs, and who that friend
were. What better, my good Sir, could be expected
in love, derived from the flews, or in friendship first pro-
duced and nourished at the gaming-table! to take the
characters of women from the former instance, or of men
from the latter, would be as unjust as to assert that air is
a safe and wholesome element, because we find it so
in a jakes. I have lived but a short time in the world,
and yet have known men worthy of the highest friend-
ship, and women of the highest love."

"Alas! young man," answered the stranger, "you have
lived, you confess, but a very short time in the world;
I was somewhat older than you when I was of the same
opinion."

"You might have remained so still," replied Jones, "if
you had not been unfortunate, I will venture to say in-
cautious, in the placing your affections. If there was
indeed much more wickedness in the world than there
is, it would not prove such general assertions against
human nature, since much of this arrives by mere acci-
dent, and many a man who commits evil, is not totally
bad and corrupt in his heart. In truth, none seem
to have any title to assert human nature to be necessarily
and universally evil, but those whose own minds afford
them one infinshce of this natural depravity; which is
not, I am convinced, your case.

"And such," said the stranger, "will be always the
most backward to assert any such thing. Knaves will
no more endeavour to persuade us of the bafeness of
mankind, than a highwayman will inform you that there
are thieves on the road. This would indeed be a me-
thod to put you on your guard, and to defeat their own
purposes: for which reason though knaves, as I re-
member, are very apt to abuse particular persons, yet
they never cast any reflection on human nature in gen-
eral." The old gentleman spoke this so warmly, that
as Jones despaired of making a convert, and was unwilling
to offend, he returned no answer.
The day now began to send forth its first streams of light, when Jones made an apology to the stranger for having stayed so long, and perhaps detained him from his rest. The stranger answered, He never wanted rest less than at present; for that day and night were indifferent seasons to him, and that he commonly made use of the former for the time of his repose, and of the latter for his walks and lucubrations. 'However,' said he, 'it is now a most lovely morning, and if you can bear any longer to be without your own rest or food, I will gladly entertain you with the sight of some very fine prospects which I believe you have not yet seen.'

Jones very readily embraced this offer, and they immediately set forwards together from the cottage. As for Partridge he had fallen into a profound repose, just as the stranger had finished his story; for his curiosity was satisfied, and the subsequent discourse was not forcible enough in its operation to conjure down the charms of sleep. Jones therefore left him to enjoy his nap; and as the reader may perhaps be, at this season, glad of the same favour, we will here put an end to the eight book of our history.
THE HISTORY OF A FOUNDLING.

BOOK IX.

Containing twelve hours.

CHAP. I.

Of those who lawfully may, and of those who may not write such histories as this.

Among other good uses for which I have thought proper to institute these several introductory chapters, I have considered them as a kind of mark or stamp, which may hereafter enable a very indifferent reader to distinguish what is true and genuine in this historic kind of writing, from what is false and counterfeit. Indeed it seems likely that some such mark may shortly become necessary, since the favourable reception which two or three authors have lately procured for their works of this nature from the public, will probably serve as an encouragement to many others to undertake the like. Thus a swarm of foolish novels and monstrous romances will be produced, either to the great impoverishing of booksellers, or to the great loss of time, and depravation of morals in the reader; nay, often to the spreading of scandal and calumny, and to the prejudice of the characters of many worthy and honest people.

I question not but the ingenious author of the Spectator was principally induced to prefix Greek and Latin
mottos to every paper, from the same consideration of guarding against the pursuit of those scribblers, who, having no talents of a writer but what is taught by the writing-master, are yet no more afraid nor ashamed to assume the same titles with the greatest genius; than their good brother in the fable was of braying in the lion's skin.

By the device therefore of this motto, it became impracticable for any man to presume to imitate the Spectators, without understanding at least one sentence in the learned languages. In the same manner I have now secured myself from the imitation of those who are utterly incapable of any degree of reflection, and whose learning is not equal to an essay.

I would not here be understood to intimate, that the greatest merit of such historical productions can ever lie in those introductory chapters; but, in fact, those parts which contain mere narrative only, afford much more encouragement to the pen of an imitator, than those which are composed of observation and reflection. Here I mean such imitators as Rowe was of Shakespeare, or as Horace hints some of the Romans were of Catô, by bare feet and four faces.

To invert good stories, and to tell them well, are possibly very rare talents, and yet I have observed few persons who have scrupled to aim at both; and if we examine the romances and novels with which the world abounds, I think we may fairly conclude, that most of the authors would not have attempted to shew their teeth (if the expression may be allowed) in any other way of writing, nor could indeed have strung together a dozen sentences on any other subject whatever. *Scribimus indei doctissime passim* may be more truly said of the historian and biographer, than of any other species of writing; for all the arts and sciences (even criticism itself) require some little degree of learning and knowledge. Poetry indeed may perhaps be thought an exception; but then it demands numbers, or something like numbers; whereas to the composition of novels and romances, no—

*—Each desperate blockhead dares to write,
Veris is the trade of every living wight.* Francis.
thing is necessary but paper, pens, and ink, with the manual capacity of using them. This, I conceive, their productions shew to be the opinion of the authors themselves; and this must be the opinion of their readers, if indeed there be any such.

Hence we are to derive that universal contempt, which the world, who always denominate the whole from the majority, have cast on all historical writers, who do not draw their materials from records. And it is the apprehension of this contempt, that hath made us so cautiously avoid the term romance, a name with which we might otherwise have been well enough contented; though as we have good authority for all our characters, no less indeed than the vast authentic doomsday-book of nature, as is elsewhere hinted, our labours have sufficient title to the name of history. Certainly they deserve some distinction from those works which one of the wisest of men regarded only as proceeding from a pruritus, or indeed rather from a looseness of the brain.

But besides the dishonour which is thus cast on one of the most useful as well as entertaining of all kinds of writing, there is just reason to apprehend, that by encouraging such authors, we shall propogate much dishonour of another kind; I mean to the characters of many good and valuable members of society; for the dullest writers, no more than the dullest companions, are always offensive; they have both enough of language to be indecent and abusive. And surely, if the opinion just above cited be true we cannot wonder, that works so naughtily derived should be naughtily themselves, or have a tendency to make others so.

To prevent, therefore, for the future such intemperate abusers of leasure, of letters, and of the liberty of the press, especially as the world seems at present to be more than usually threatened with them, I shall here venture to mention some qualifications, every one of which are in a pretty high degree necessary to this order of historians.

The first is genius, without a full vein of which, no study, says Horace, can avail us. By genius I would understand that power, or rather those powers of the mind, which are capable of penetrating into all things within our reach and knowledge, and of distinguishing their...
fental differences. These are no other than invention and judgment; and they are both called by the collective name of genius, as they are those gifts of nature which we bring with us into the world. Concerning each of which many seem to have fallen into very great errors: for by invention, I believe, is generally understood a creative faculty; which would indeed prove most romance-writers to have the highest pretensions to it; whereas by invention is really meant no more (and so the word signifies) than discovery, or finding out; or, to explain it more at large, a quick and sagacious penetration into the true essence of all the objects of our contemplation. This, I think, can rarely exist, without the concomitancy of judgment: for how we can be said to have discovered the true essence of two things, without discerning their difference, seems to me hard to conceive. Now this last is the undisputed province of judgment; and yet some few men of wit have agreed with all the dull fellows in the world, in representing these two to have been seldom or never the property of one and the same person.

But though they should be so, they are not sufficient for our purpose, without a good share of learning; for which I could again cite the authority of Horace, and of many others, if any was necessary to prove that tools are of no service to a workman, when they are not sharpened by art, or when he wants rules to direct him in his work, or hath no matter to work upon. All these uses are supplied by learning: for nature can only furnish us with capacity, or, as I have chose to illustrate it, with the tools of our profession; learning must fit them for use, must direct them in it; and, lastly, must contribute, part at least, of the materials. A competent knowledge of history and of the Belles Lettres, is here absolutely necessary; and without this share of knowledge at least to affect the character of an historian, is as vain as to endeavour at building a house without timber or mortar, or brick or stone. Homer and Milton, though they added the ornament of numbers to their works, were both historians of our order, and masters of all the learning of their times.

Again, there is another sort of knowledge beyond the power of learning to bestow, and this is to be had by conversation. So necessary is this to the understanding the
characters of men, that none are more ignorant of them than those learned pedants, whose lives have been entirely consumed in colleges, and among books; for however exquisitely human nature may have been described by writers, the true practical system can be learnt only in the world. Indeed the like happens in every other kind of knowledge. Neither physic, nor law, are to be practically known from books. Nay, the farmer, the planter, the gardener, must perfect by experience what he hath acquired the rudiments of by reading. How accurately ever the ingenious Mr Miller may have described the plant, he himself would advise his disciple to see it in the garden. As we must perceive, that after the nicest strokes of a Shakespeare or a Johnson, of a Wycherly or an Otway, some touches of nature will escape the reader, which the judicious action of a Garrick, or a Cibber, or a Clive *, can convey to him; so on the real stage, the character shews himself in a stronger and bolder light, than he can be described. And if this be the case in those fine and nervous descriptions, which great authors themselves have taken from the life, how much more strongly will it hold when the writer himself takes his lines not from nature, but from books! Such characters are only the faint copy of a copy, and can have neither the justness nor the spirit of an original.

Now this conversation in our historian must be universal, that is, with all ranks and degrees of men: for the knowledge of what is called high-life, will not instruct him in low, nor, conversely, will his being acquainted with the inferior part of mankind, teach him the manners of the superior. And though it may be thought that the knowledge of either may sufficiently enable him to describe at least that in which he hath been conversant, yet he will even here fall greatly short of perfection: for the follies of

* There is a peculiar propriety in mentioning this great actor, and these two most justly celebrated actresses in this place; as they have all formed themselves on the study of nature only, and not on the imitation of their predecessors. Hence they have been able to excel all who have gone before them: a degree of merit which the servile herd of imitators can never possibly arrive at.
either rank do in reality illustrate each other. For instance, the affectation of high-life appears more glaring and ridiculous from the simplicity of the low; and again, the rudeness and barbarity of this latter, strikes with much stronger ideas of absurdity, when contrasted with, and opposed to the politeness which controlls the former. Besides, to say the truth, the manners of our historian will be improved by both these conversations: for in the one he will easily find examples of plainness, honesty, and sincerity; in the other of refinement, elegance, and liberality of spirit; which last quality I myself have scarce ever seen in men of low birth and education.

Nor will all the qualities I have hitherto given my historian avail him, unless he have what is generally meant by a good heart, and be capable of feeling. The author who will make me weep, says Horace, must first weep himself. In reality, no man can paint a diftrecs well, which he doth not feel while he is painting it; nor do I doubt, but that the most pathetic and affecting scenes have been writ with tears. In the same manner it is with the ridiculous. I am convinced I never make my reader laugh heartily, but where I have laughed before him; unless it should happen at any time, that instead of laughing with me, he should be inclined to laugh at me. Perhaps this may have been the case at some passages in this chapter, from which apprehension I will here put an end to it.

C H A P. II.

Containing a very surprizing adventure indeed, which Mr. Jones met with in his walk with the Man of the Hill.

A urora now first opened her casement, Anglice, the day began to break, when Jones walked forth in company with the stranger, and mounted Maze Hill; of which they had no sooner gained the summit, than one of the most noble prospects in the world presented itself to their view; and which we would likewise present to the reader, but for two reasons. First, we despair of making those who have seen this prospect, admire our description. Secondly, we very much doubt whether those who have not seen it would understand it.
Jones stood for some minutes fixed in one posture, and directing his eyes towards the south; upon which the old gentleman asked, what he was looking at with so much attention? 'Alas, Sir,' answered he with a sigh, 'I was endeavouring to trace out my own journey hitherto. Good heavens! what a distance is Gloucester from us! What a vast tract of land must be between me and my own home.' 'Ay, ay, young gentleman,' cries the other, 'and, by your fighting, from what you love better than your own home, or I am mistaken. I perceive now the object of your contemplation is not within your fight, and yet I fancy you have a pleasure in looking that way.' Jones answered with a smile, 'I find, old friend, you have not yet forgot the sensations of your youth.—I own my thoughts were employed as you have guessed.'

They now walked to that part of the hill which looks to the north-west, and which hangs over a vast and extensive wood. Here they were no sooner arrived than they heard at a distance the most violent screams of a woman, proceeding from the wood below them. Jones listened a moment, and then, without saying a word to his companion (for indeed the occasion seemed sufficiently pressing) ran, or rather slid down the hill, and without the least apprehension or concern for his own safety, made directly to the thicket whence the sound had issued.

He had not entered far into the wood before he beheld a most shocking sight indeed, a woman stripped half-naked, under the hands of a ruffian, who had put his garter round her neck, and was endeavouring to draw her up to a tree. Jones asked no questions at this interval; but fell instantly upon the villain, and made such good use of his truncll oaken flinch, that he laid him sprawling on the ground, before he could defend himself, indeed almost before he knew he was attacked; nor did he cease the prosecution of his blows till the woman herself begged him to forbear, saying, she believed he had sufficiently done his business.

The poor wretch then fell upon his knees to Jones, and gave him a thousand thanks for her deliverance; he presently lifted her up, and told her he was highly pleased with the extraordinary accident which had
him thither for her relief, where it was so improbable she should find any; adding, that heaven seemed to have designed him as the happy instrument of her protection. "Nay," answered the, "I could almost conceive you to be a good angel, and to say the truth, you look more like an angel than a man in my eye." Indeed he was a charming figure; and of a very fine person, and a most comely set of features, adorned with youth, health, strength, freshness, spirit, and good nature, can make a man resemble an angel, he certainly had that resemblance.

The redeemed captive had not altogether so much of the human angelic species: she seemed to be, at least, of the middle age, nor had her face much appearance of beauty; but her clothes being torn from all the upper part of her body, her breasts, which were well formed, and extremely white, attracted the eyes of her deliverer, and for a few moments they stood silent, and gazing at each other; till the Russian on the ground beginning to move, Jones took the garter, which had been intended for another purpose, and bound both his hands behind him. And now, on contemplating his face, he discovered, greatly to his surprize, and perhaps not a little to his satisfaction, this very person to be no other than Ensign Northerton. Nor had the ensign forgotten his former antagonist, whom he knew the moment he came to himself. His surprize was equal to that of Jones; but I conceive his pleasure was rather less on this occasion.

Jones helped Northerton upon his legs, and then looking him steadfastly in the face, "I fancy, Sir," said he, "you did not expect to meet me any more in this world, and I confess I had as little expectation to find you here. However, Fortune, I see, hath brought us once more together, and hath given me satisfaction for the injury I have received, even without my own knowledge."

"It is very like to a man of honour indeed," answered Northerton, "to take satisfaction by knocking a man down behind his back. Neither am I capable of giving you satisfaction here, as I have no sword; but if you dare behave like a gentleman, let us go where I can furnish myself with one, and I will do by you as a man of honour ought."
Doth it become such a villain as you are, to contaminate the name of honour by assuming it? But I shall waste no time in discourse with you. Justice requires satisfaction of you now, and shall have it.

Then turning to the woman, he asked her, if she was near her home; or if not, whether she was acquainted with any house in the neighbourhood where the might procure herself some decent cloaths, in order to proceed to a justice of the peace.

She answered, she was an entire stranger in that part of the world. Jones then recollecting himself, said, he had a friend near, who would direct them; indeed he wondered at his not following: but, in fact, the good man of the Hill, when our hero departed, sat himself down on the brow, where, though he had a gun in his hand, he, with great patience and unconcern, had attended the issue.

Jones then leaping without the wood, perceived the old man sitting as we have just described him: he presently exerted his utmost agility, and with surprizing expedition ascended the hill.

The old man advised him to carry the woman to Upton, which he said was the nearest town, and there he was sure of furnishing her with all manner of conveniences. Jones having received his direction to the place, took his leave of the Man of the Hill, and directing him to direct Partridge the same way, returned hastily to the wood.

Our hero, at his departure to make this enquiry of his friend, had considered, that as the ruffian's hands were tied behind him, he was incapable of executing any wicked purposes on the poor woman. Besides, he knew he should not be beyond the reach of her voice, and could return soon enough to prevent any mischief. He had, moreover, declared to the villain, that if he attempted the least inault, he would be himself immediately the executioner of vengeance on him: but Jones unluckily forgot that though the hands of Northerton were tied, his legs were at liberty; nor did he lay the least injunction on the prisoner, that he should not make what use of these he pleased. Northerton, therefore, having given no parole of that kind, thought he might, without any
each of honour, depart, not being obliged, as he imagined by any rules, to wait for a formal discharge. He therefore took up his legs which were at liberty, and walked off through the wood, which favoured his retreat; nor did the woman whose eyes were perhaps rather turned towards her deliverer, once think of his escape, or give herself any trouble or concern to prevent it.

Jones therefore, at his return found the woman alone. He would have spent some time in searching for Northerton, but she would not permit him, earnestly intreating that he would accompany her to the town whether they had been directed. "As to the fellow’s escape," said she, "it gives me no uneasiness; for philosophy and Christianity both preach up forgivenesses of injuries." But for you, Sir, I am concerned for the trouble I give you; say, indeed, my nakedness may well make me ashamed to look you in the face; and if it was not for the sake of your protection, I should wish to go alone.

Jones offered her his coat; but, I know not for what reason, she absolutely refused the most earnest solicitations to accept of it. He then begged her to forget both the causes of her confusion. "With regard to the former," says he, "I have done no more than my duty in protecting you; and as for the latter, I will entirely remove it, by walking before you all the way; for I would not have my eyes offend you, and I could not answer for my power of resisting the attractive charms of so much beauty."

Thus our hero and the redeemed lady walked in the same manner as Orpheus and Eurydice marched heretofore: but though I cannot believe that Jones was deliberately tempted by his fair one to look behind him, yet as he frequently wanted his assistance to help her over stiles, and had besides many trips and other accidents, he was often obliged to turn about. However, he had better fortune than what attended poor Orpheus, for he brought his companion, or rather follower, safe into the famous town of Upton.
The arrival of Mr. Jones, with his lady, at the inn; with a very full description of the battle of Upton.

Though the reader, we doubt not, is very eager to know who this lady was, and how she fell into the hands of Mr. Northerton, we must beg him to suspend his curiosity, for a short time, as we are obliged, for some good reasons, which hereafter perhaps he may guess, to delay the satisfaction a little longer.

Mr. Jones and his fair companion no sooner entered the town, then they went directly to that inn which, in their eyes, presented the fairest appearance to the street. Here Jones having ordered a servant to shew a room above stairs, was ascending, when the dishevelled, hastily following, was laid on by the master of the house, who cried, 'Hey day, where is that beggar wench going? Stay below stairs, I desire you.' But Jones at that instant thundered from above, 'Let the lady come up,' in so authoritative a voice, that the good man faintly withdrew his hand, and the lady made the best of her way to the chamber.

Here Jones wished her joy of her safe arrival, and then departed, in order as he promised, to send the landlady up with some clothes. The poor woman thanked him heartily for all his kindness, and said, she hoped she would see him again soon, to thank him a thousand times more. During this short conversation, she covered her white bosom as well as she could possibly with her arms: for Jones could not avoid stealing a fly peep or two, though he took all imaginable care to avoid giving any offence.

Our travellers had happened to take up their residence at a house of exceeding good repute, whither Irish ladies of strict virtue, and many northern lasses of the same predicament, were accustomed to resort in their way to Bath. The landlady therefore would by no means have admitted any conversation of a disreputable kind to pass under her roof. Indeed so foul and contagious are all such proceedings, that they contaminate the very innocent scenes where they are committed, and give the name...
bad house, or of a house of ill repute, to all those where they are suffered to be carried on.

Not that I would intimate, that such strict chastity as was preferred in the temple of Vesta can possibly be maintained at a public inn. My good landlady did not hope for such a blessing; nor would any of the ladies I have spoken of, or indeed any others of the most rigid note, have expected or inflected on any such thing. But to exclude all vulgar concubinage, and to drive all whores in rags from within the walls, is within the power of every one. This my landlady very strictly adhered to: and this her virtuous guest, who did not travel in rags, would very reasonably have expected of her.

Now it required no very blameable degree of suspicion, to imagine that Mr Jones and his ragged companions had certain purposes in their intention, which, though tolerated in some Christian countries, connived at in others, and practised in all, are however as expressly forbidden as murder, or any other horrid vice, by that religion which is universally believed in those countries. The landlady therefore had no sooner received an intimation of the entrance of the above-aided persons, than she began to meditate the most expeditious means for their expulsion. In order to this, she had provided herself with a long and deadly instrument, with which, in times of peace, the chambermaid was wont to demolish the labours of the industrious spider. In vulgar phrase, she had taken up the broom-flick, and was just about to fall from the kitchen, when Jones accosted her with a demand of a gown, and other vestments, to cover the half-naked woman above stairs.

Nothing can be more provoking to the human temper, nor more dangerous to that cardinal virtue patience, than solicitations of extraordinary offices of kindness, on behalf of those very persons with whom we are highly incensed. For this reason Shakespeare hath artfully introduced his Desdemona solicitings favours for Caffio, her husband, as the means of inflaming not only his jealousy, but his rage, to the highest pitch of madness; and we find the unfortunate Moor licks able to command his passion on this occasion, than even when he beheld his valued present to his wife in the hands of his supposed
erival. In fact we regard these efforts as insults to understanding; and to such the pride of man is very fitly brought to submit.

My landlord, though a very good-tempered woman had, I suppose, some of this pride in her composition; for Jones had scarcely ended his request, when she fell upon him with a certain weapon, which though it be neither long, nor sharp, nor hard, nor indeed threatens in its appearance with either death or wound, hath been however held in great dread and abhorrence by many wise men; nay, by many brave ones; inasmuch that some who have dared to look into the mouth of a loaded cannon, have not dare to look into a mouth where this weapon was brandished; and rather than run the hazard of its execution, have contented themselves with making a most pitiful and sneaking figure in the eyes of all their acquaintance.

To confess the truth, I am afraid Mr. Jones was one of these; for though he was attacked and violently belaboured with the aforesaid weapon, he could not be provoked to make any resistance; but in a most cowardly manner applied, with many entreaties, to his antagonist to desist from pursuing her blows: in plain English, he only begged her with the utmost eagerness to hear him; but before he could obtain his request, my landlord herself entered into the fray, and embraced that side of the cause which seemed to stand very little in need of assistance.

There are a sort of heroes who are supposed to be determined in their clinging or avoiding a conflict, by the character and behaviour of the person whom they are to engage. These are said to know their men; and Jones, I believe, knew his woman; for though he had been so submissive to her, he was no sooner attacked by her husband, than he demonstrated an immediate spirit of resentment, and inquired what became of that lower who had been so brave as to come near the fire.

The husband, with great indignation, but with a mixture of pity, answered, 'You must pray first to be made able; I believe I am a better man than yourself, and every way, that I am;' and presently proceeded to his own fire.
half a dozen whores at the lady above stairs, the
latt of which had scarce issued from his lips, when a swing-
ing blow from the cudgel that Jones carried in his hand,
assaulted him over the shoulders.

It is a question whether the landlord or the landlady
was the most expeditious in returning this blow. My
landlord, whose hands were empty, fell to with his fist,
and the good wife, uplifting her broom, and aiming at
the head of Jones, had probably put an immediate end to
the fray, and to Jones likewise, had not the defecit of
this broom been prevented,—not by the miraculous in-
tervention of any Heathen deity, but by a very natural,
though fortunate accident, viz. by the arrival of Par-
tridge; who entered the house at that instant, (for fear
had cauied him to run every step from the hill), and who
seeing the danger which threatened his master, or com-
panion, (which you chuse to call him), prevented to had
a cataclysm, by catching hold of the landlady’s arm, as
it was brandished aloft in the air.

The landlady soon perceived the impediment which
prevented her blow; and being unable to reduce her arm
from the hands of Partridge, she let fall the broom; and
then leaving Jones to the discipline of her husband, she
fell with the utmost fury on that poor fellow, who had
already given some intimation of himself, by crying,
‘Zounds! do you intend to kill my friend?’

Partridge, though not much addicted to battle, would
not however stand still when his friend was attacked;
for was he much displeased with that part of the com-
bat which fell to his share: he therefore returned my
landlady’s blows as soon as he received them; and now
the fight was obstinately maintained on all parts, and it
seemed doubtful to which side Fortune would incline, when
the naked lady, who had lisfened at the top of the stairs
to the dialogue which preceded the engagement, descended
suddenly from above, and without weighing the unfair in-
equality of two to one, fell upon the poor woman who was
boxing with Partridge; nor did that great chumipen de-
feat, but rather redoubled his fury, when he found fresh
succours were arrived to his assistance.

Victory must now have fallen to the side of the tra-
vellers, (for the bravest troops must yield to num-
had not Sufan the chambermaid come luckily to support
her mistres. This Sufan was as two-handed a wench
(according to the phrase) as any in the country, and
would, I believe, have beat the famed Thaletris herself,
or any of her subject Amazons; for her form was robust
and manlike, and every way made for such encounters.
As her hands and arms were formed to give blows with
great mischief to an enemy, so was her face as well con-
trived to receive blows without any great injury to her-
self: her nose being already flat to her face: her lips
were so large, that no swelling could be perceived in them,
and moreover they were so hard that a fist could hardly
make any impression on them. Lastly, her cheek-bones
stood out, as if Nature had intended them for two battions
to defend her eyes in those encounters for which she seem-
ed so well calculated, and to which she was most wonder-
fully well inclined.

This fair creature entering the field of battle, immedi-
ately fled to that wing where her mistres maintained to
unequal a fight with one of either sex. Here she pre-
rently challenged Partridge to single combat. He ac-
cepted the challenge, and a most desperate fight began be-
tween them.

Now the dogs of war being let loose, began to lick
their bloody lips; now victory with golden wings hung
hovering in the air. Now fortune taking her scales from
her breast, began to weigh the fates of Tom Jones, his
female companion, and Partridge, against the landlord,
his wife and maid; all which hung in exact balance before
her, when a good-natured accident put suddenly an end
to the bloody fray, with which half of the combatants
had already sufficiently feasted. This accident was the ar-
ival of a coach and four; upon which my landlord and
landlady immediately desisted from fighting, and at their
intreaty obtained the fame favour of their antagonists;
but Sufan was not so kind to Partridge; for that A-
mazonian fair having overthrown and belted her enemy,
was now cuffing him lustily with both her hands, with-
out any regard to his request of a cessation of arms,
or to those loud exclamations of murder which he roar-
ed forth.
Chap. IV.

FOUNDLING.

No sooner, however had Jones quitted the landlord, than he flew to the rescue of his defeated companion, from whom he with much difficulty drew off the enraged chambermaid; but Partridge was not immediately sensible of his deliverance; for he still lay flat on the floor, guarding his face with his hands; nor did he cease swearing, till Jones had forced him to look up, and to perceive that the battle was at an end.

The landlord who had no visible hurt, and the landlady hiding her well scratched face with her handkerchief, ran both hastily to the door to attend the coach, from which a young lady and her maid now alighted. These the landlady presently ushered into that room where Mr Jones had at first deposited his fair prize, as it was the best apartment in the house. Hither they were obliged to pass through the field of battle, which they did with the utmost haste, covering their faces with their handkerchiefs, as desirous to avoid the notice of any one. Indeed their caution was quite unnecessary; for the poor unfortunate Helen, the fatal cause of all the bloodshed, was entirely taken up in endeavouring to conceal her own face, and Jones was no less occupied in rescuing Partridge from the fury of Susan; which being happily effected, the poor fellow immediately departed to the pump to wash his face, and to stop that bloody torrent which Susan had plentifully let a flowing from his nostrils.

In which the arrival of a man of war puts a final end to hostilities, and causes the conclusion of a firm and lasting peace between all parties.

A serjeant and a file of musqueteers, with a defterer in their custody, arrived about this time. The serjeant presently inquired for the principal magistrate of the town, and was informed by my landlord, that he himself was yeilded in that office. He then demanded his billets, together with a mug of beer, and complaining it was cold, spread himself before the 'kitchen-fire.

Mr Jones was at this time comforting the poor distressed lady, who sat down at a table in the kitchen, and leaning her head upon her arm, was bemoaning her mis-
fortunes. But least my fair readers should be in 
concerning a particular circumstance, I think prop-
here to acquaint them, that before she had quitted the 
room above stairs, she had so well covered herself with 
a pillowwear which the there found, that her regard to 
decency was not in the least violated by the presence of 
so many as were now in the room.

One of the soldiers now went up to the serjeant, and 
whispered something in his ear; upon which he steadfast-
ly fixed his eyes on the lady, and having looked at her 
for near a minute, he came up to her, saying, 'I ask 
pardon, Madam, but I am certain I am not deceived, 
you can be no other person than Captain Waters's 
lady.'

The poor woman, who in her present distress had ve-
ry little regarded the face of any person present, no lope-
er looked at the serjeant, than she presently recollected 
him, and calling him by his name, answered, that she 
was indeed the unhappy person he imagined her to be; 
but added, 'I wonder any one should know me in this 
dignified.' To which the serjeant replied, He was very 
much surprized to see her Ladyship in such a dress, and 
was afraid some accident had happened to her. 'An acc-
cident hath happened to me, indeed,' says she, 'and I 
am highly obliged to this gentleman (pointing to Jones) 
that it was not a fatal one, or that I am now living to 
mention it.' 'Whatever the gentleman hath done,' 
cries the serjeant, 'I am sure the captain will make him 
amends for it; and if I can be of any service, your 
Ladyship may command me, and I shall think myself 
very happy to have it in my power to serve your Lady-
ship; and so indeed may any one, for I know the cap-
tain will well reward them for it.'

The landlady who heard from the stairs all that past be-
tween the serjeant and Mrs. Waters, came hastily down, 
and running directly up to her, began to ask pardon for 
the offences she had committed, begging that all might 
be imputed to ignorance of her quality: for, 'Lud! 
Madam,' says she, 'how should I have imagined that 
a lady of your fashion would appear in such a dress? I 
am sure, Madam, if I had once suspected that your La-
dyship was your Ladyship, I would sooner have burnt,
my tongue out, than have said what I have said: and I
hope your Ladyship will accept of a gown, till you can
get your own cloaths."
"Prithee, woman," says Mrs Waters, "cease your
impertinence: how can you imagine I should concern
myself about any thing which comes from the lips of
such low creatures as yourself! But I am surprized at
your assurance in thinking, after what is past, that I
would condescend to put on any of your dirty things. I
would have you know, creature, I have a spirit above
that."

Here Jones interfered, and begged Mrs Waters to for-
give the landlady, and to accept her gown: "For I must
confess, cries he, "our appearance was a little fulpi-
cious when we first came in: and I am well assured, all
this good woman did, was, as she professed, out of re-
gard to the reputation of her house."
"Yes, upon my truly was it," says the, "the gentle-
man speaks very much like a gentleman, and I see very
plainly is so; and to be certain, the house is well known
to be a house of as good reputation as any on the road,
and though I say it, is frequented by gentry of the best
quality, both Irish and English. I defy any body to
say black is my eye, for that matter. And, as I was
saying, if I had known your Ladyship to be your Lady-
ship, I would as soon have burnt my fingers as have af-
fronted your Ladyship; but truly where gentry come
and spend their money, I am not willing that they
should be scandalized by a set of poor shabby vermin,
that where-ever they go, leave more lice than money
behind them; such folks never raise my compulsion:
for to be certain, it is foolish to have any for them,
and if our justices did as they ought, they would be all
whipt out of the kingdom; for to be certain it is what
is most fitting for them. But as for your Ladyship, I
am heartily sorry your Ladyship hath had a misfortune,
and if your Ladyship will do me the honour to wear
my cloaths till you can get some of your Ladyship's
own, to be certain the best I have is at your Ladyship's
service."

Whether cold, shame, or the persuasions of Mr Jones
prevailed most on Mrs Waters, I will not determine.
but she suffered herself to be pacified by this speech of my landlady, and retired with that good woman, in order to apparel herself in a decent manner.

My landlord was likewise beginning his oration to Jones, but was presently interrupted by that generous youth, who shook him heartily by the hand, and assured him of entire forgiveness, saying, 'If you are satisfied, my worthy friend, I promise you I am;' and indeed, in one sense, the landlord had the better reason to be satisfied; for he had received a belly-full of drubbing, whereas Jones had scarce felt a single blow.

Partridge, who had been all this time washing his bloody nose at the pump, returned into the kitchen at the instant when his master, and the landlord were shaking hands with each other. As he was of a peaceable disposition, he was pleased with those symptoms of reconciliation; and though his face bore some marks of Sufan's fist, and many more of her nails, he rather chose to be contented with his fortune in the last battle, than to endeavour at bettering it in another.

The heroic Sufan was likewise well contented with her victory, though it had cost her a black-eye, which Partridge had given her at the first onset. Between these two, therefore, a league was struck; and those hands which had been the instruments of war, became now the mediators of peace.

Matters were thus restored to a perfect calm, at which the serjeant, though it may seem so contrary to the principles of his profession, testified his approbation. 'Why now, that's friendly,' said he; 'de—me, I hate to see two people bear ill will to one another, after they have had a tussle. The only way when friends quarrel, is to see it out fairly in a friendly manner, as a man may call it, either with fist, or sword, or pifflol, according as they like, and then let it be all over: for my own part, de—me if ever I love my friend better than when I am fighting with him. To bear malice is more like a Frenchman than an Englishman.'

He then proposed a libation, as a necessary part of the ceremony at all treaties of this kind. Perhaps the reader may here conclude that he was well versed in ancient history; but this, though highly probable, as he
Chap. 5.  F O U N D L I N G.  173
cited no authority to support the custom, I will not af-
firm with any confidence. Most likely indeed it is, that
he founded his opinion on very good authority, since he
confirmed it with many violent oaths.

Jones no sooner heard the proposal, than immediately
agreeing with the learned serjeant, he ordered a bowl,
or rather a large mug, filled with the liquor used on these
occasions, to be brought in, and then began the ceremo-
ny himself. He placed his right hand in that of the land-
lord, and seizing the bowl with his left, uttered the usual
words, and then made his libation. After which the same
was observed by all present. Indeed there is very little
need of being particular in describing the whole form, as it
differed so little from those libations of which so much is
recorded in ancient authors, and their modern transcribers.
The principal difference lay in two instances; for, first,
the present company poured their liquor often down their
throats; and zddly, the serjeant, who officiated as priest,
drank the last; but he preferred, I believe, the ancient
form, in swallowing much the largest draught of the whole
company, and in being the only present present who con-
tributed nothing towards the libation, besides his good
offices in afflicting at the performance.

The good people now ranged themselves round the
kitchen-fire, where good humour seemed to maintain an
absolute dominion, and Partridge not only forgot his
shameful defeat, but converted hunger into thirst, and
soon became extremely facetious. We must, however,
quit this agreeable assembly for a while, and attend Mr
Jones to Mrs Water's apartment, where the dinner
which he had now beスポke was on the table. Indeed it
took no long time in preparing, having been all dreft three
days before, and required nothing more from the cook
than to warm it over again.

\CHAP. V.\n
An apology for all heroes who have good stomachs, with a de-
scription of a battle of the amorous kind.

H E R O S, notwithstanding the high idea which, by
the means of flatters, they may entertain of
Vot. II.
themselves, or the world may conceive of them, have certainly more of mortal than divine about them. However elevated their minds may be, their bodies at least (which is much the major part of most), are liable to the worst infirmities, and subject to the vilest offices of human nature. Among these latter, the act of eating, which hath by several wise men been considered as extremely mean and derogatory from the philosophic dignity, must be, in some measure performed by the greatest prince, hero, or philosopher upon earth; nay, sometimes nature hath been so frivolous as to exact of these dignified characters a much more exorbitant share of this office, than she hath obliged those of the lowest order to perform.

To say the truth, as no known inhabitant of this globe, is really more than man, to none need be ashamed of submitting to what the necessities of man demand: but when those great personages I have just mentioned condescend to aim at confining such low offices to themselves, as when, by hoarding and destroying, they seem desirous to prevent any others from eating, they then surely become very low and desppicable.

Now after this short preface, we think it no disparagement to our hero to mention the immoderate ardour with which he laid about him at this feast. Indeed it may be doubted whether Ulysses, who, by the way, seems to have had the best stomach of all the heroes in that eating poem of the Odyssey, ever made a better meal. Three pounds at least of that flesh which formerly had contributed to the composition of an ox, was now honoured with becoming part of the individual Mr Jones.

This particular we thought ourselves obliged to mention, as it may account for our hero’s temporary neglect of his fair companion, who eat but very little, and was indeed employed in considerations of a very different nature, which passed unobserved by Jones, till he had entirely satisfied that appetite which a fast of twenty-four hours had procured him: but his dinner was no sooner ended, than his attention to other matters revived; with these matters, therefore, we shall now proceed to acquaint the reader.

Mr Jones of whose personal accomplishments we have
Chap. 5.  F O U N D L I N G.  175

hitherto said very little was, in reality, one of the hand-

somest young fellows in the world. His face besides being

the picture of health, had in it the most apparent marks

of sweetness and good nature. These qualities were indeed

so characteristic in his countenance, that while the spirit

and sensibility in his eyes, though they must have been per-

ceived by an accurate observer, might have escaped the no-
tice of the less discerning, so strongly was this good nature

painted in his look, that it was remarked by almost every

one who saw him.

It was, perhaps, as much owing to this, as to a very

fine complexion, that his face had a delicacy in it almost

inexpressible, and which might have given him an air

rather too effeminate, had it not been joined to a most

masculine person and mein; which latter had as much in

them of the Hercules, as the former had of the Adonis.

He was besides, active, genteel, gay, and good humour-
ed, and had a flow of animal spirits which enlivened every

conversation where he was present.

When the reader hath duly reflected on these many

charms which all centered into our hero, and consids at the same time the fresh obligations which Mrs Waters had
to him, it will be a mark more of prudence than candour
to entertain a bad opinion of her, because she conceived a
very good opinion of him.

But whatever censure may be passed upon her, it is my
business to relate matter of fact with veracity. Mrs Wa-
ters had, in truth, not only a good opinion of our hero,
but a very great affection for him. To speak out boldly
at once, she was in love, according to the present uni-
versally received sense of that phrase, by which love is ap-
plied indiscriminately to the desirable objects of all our
passions, appetites, and fancies, and is understood to be
that preference which we give to one kind of food rather
than to another.

But though the love to these several objects may pos-
sibly be one and the same in all cases, its operations how-
ever must be allowed to be different: for how much for-
ever we may be in love with an excellent sirloin of beef,
or bottle of Burgundy; with a damask rose, or Cremon-
a fiddle; yet do we never smile, nor glee, nor dreg, nor
flatter, nor endeavour by any other arts or tricks to
gain the affection of the said beasts, &c. Sigh, indeed, we sometimes may, but it is generally in the absence, not in the presence of the beloved object; for otherwise we might possibly complain of their ingratitude and deafness, with the same reason as Phizpe cloth of her bull, whom she endeavoured to engage by all the coquetry practised with good success in the drawing room, on the much more sensible, as well as tender hearts, of the fine gentle-

men there.

The contrary happens, in that love which operates between persons of the same species, but of different sex-es. Here we are no sooner in love than it becomes our principal care to engage the affection of the object beloved. For what other purpose indeed are our youth instructed in all the arts of rendering themselves agreeable? If it was not with a view to this love, I question whether any of those trades which deal in setting off and adorning the hu-

man person would procure a livelihood. Nay those great polifiers of our manners, who are by some thought to teach what principally distinguishes us from the brute cre-

ation, even dancing-masters themselves, might possibly find no place in society. In short all the graces which young ladies and young gentlemen too learn from o-t hers; and the many improvements which, by the help of a looking-glass, they add to their own, are in reality those very specula et fucis amoris, so often mentioned by Ovid: or, as they are sometimes called in our own language, The whole artillery of love.

Now, Mrs Waters and our hero had no sooner sat down together, than the former began to play the artil-

lery upon the latter. But here, as we are about to at-

tempt a description hitherto unessay'd, either in prose or verse, we think proper to invoke the assistance of cer-

tain aerial beings, who will, we doubt not, come kindly to our aid on this occasion.

Say then, ye graces, you that inhabit the heavenly mansions of Scraphina's countenance; for you are truly divine, are always in her presence, and well know all the arts of charming; say, what were the weapons now used to captivate the heart of Mr Jones?

First, from two lovely blue eyes, whose bright orbs flashed lightning at their discharge; New York two came.
Chap. 5.  F O U N D L I N G.  177

ed ogle; but, happily for our hero, hit only a vast piece
of beef which he was then conveying into his plate, and
harmless spent their force. The fair warrior perceived
their miscarriage, and immediately from her fair bosom
drew forth a deadly fish; a fish which none could have
heard unmoved, and which was sufficient at once to have
swept off a dozen beaus; so soft, so sweat, so tender, that
the infuriating air must have found its subtle way to the
heart of our hero, had it not luckily been driven from his
ears by the coarse bubbling of some bottled ale, which at
that time he was pouring forth. Many other weapons did
she assay; but the god of eating (if there be any such deity;
for I do not confidently affect it) preferred his votary; or
perhaps it may not be dignus vindice nodus, and the present
security of Jones may be accounted for by natural means;
for as love frequently prefers the attacks of hunger,
so may hunger possibly, in some cases, defend us against
love.

The fair one, enraged at her frequent disappointments,
determined on a short cessation of arms; which interval
she employed in making ready every engine of amorous
warfare for the renewal of the attack, when dinner should
be over.

No sooner then was the cloth removed, than she again
began her operations. First, having planted her right
eye side-ways against Mr Jones, she shot from its corner
a most penetrating glance; which, though great part of
its force was spent before it reached our hero, did not
vent itself absolutely without effect. This the fair one
perceiving, hastily withdrew her eyes, and levelled them
downwards, as if she was concerned for what she had
done; though by this means she designed only to draw
him from his guard, and indeed to open his eyes, through
which she intended to surmise his heart. And now gently
lifting up those two bright orbs which had already begun
to make an impression on poor Jones, she discharged a
volley of small charms at once from her whole countenance
in a smile. Not a smile of mirth, nor of joy; but a smile
of affection, which most ladies have always ready at their
command, and which serves them to show at once their
good humour, their pretty dimples, and their white
teeth.
This smile our hero received full in his eyes, and was immediately staggered with its force. He then began to see the designs of the enemy, and indeed to feel their success. A parley now was set on foot between the parties; during which the artful fair so skilfully and imperceptibly carried on her attack, that she had almost subdued the heart of our hero, before she again repaired to acts of hostility. To confess the truth, I am afraid Mr. Jones maintained a kind of Dutch defence, and treacherously delivered up the garrison, without duly weighing his allegiance to the fair Sophia. In short, no sooner had the amorous parley ended, and the lady had unmasked the royal battery, by carelessly letting her handkerchief drop from her neck, than the heart of Mr. Jones was entirely taken; and the fair conqueror enjoyed the usual fruits of her victory.

Here the graces think proper to end their description, and here we think proper to end the chapter.

C H A P. VI.

A friendly conversation in the kitchen, which had a very common, though not very friendly conclusion.

While our lovers were entertaining themselves in the manner which is partly described in the foregoing chapter, they were likewise furnishing out an entertainment for their good friends in the kitchen; and this in a double sense, by affording them matter for their conversation, and, at the same time, drink to quicken their spirits.

There were now assembled round the kitchen-fire, besides my landlord and landlady, who occasionally went backward and forward, Mr. Partridge, the ferjeant, and the coachman who drove the young lady and her maid.

Partridge having acquainted the company with what he had learnt from the Man of the Hill, concerning the situation in which Mrs. Waters had been found by Jones, the ferjeant proceeded to that part of her history which was known to him. He said, she was the wife of Mr. Waters, who was a captain in their regiment, and had often been with him at quarters. 'Some folks,' says he, 'used indeed to doubt whether they were lawfully married;
Chap. 6.  **FOUNDLING.**

* a church or no; but, for my part, that's no busines of mine: I must own, if I was put to my corporal oath, I believe she is little better than one of us; and I fancy the captain may go to heaven when the sun shines upon a rainy day. But if he does, that is neither here nor there; for he won't want company. And the lady, to give the devil his due, is a very good sort of lady, and loves the cloth, and is always defiuous to do strict justice to it; for she hath begged off many a poor soldier, and by her good will, would never have any of them punished. But yet, to be sure, Ensign Northerton and she were very well acquainted together, at our last quarters, that is the very right and truth of the matter. But the captain he knows nothing about it; and as long as there is enough for him too, what does it signify? He loves her not a bit the worse, and I am certain would run any man through the body that was to abuse her; therefore I won't abuse her for my part. I only repeat what other folks say; and to be certain, what every body says, there must be some truth in.

Ay, ay, a great deal of truth, I warrant you,' cries Partridge; 'Veritas odium parit.' 'All a parcel of scandalous stuff,' answered the mistref of the house. I am sure, now she is drest, she looks like a very good sort of lady, and she behaves herself like one; for she gave me a guinea for the use of my cloaths.' 'A very good lady indeed,' cries my landlord; 'and if you had not been a little too hasty, you would not have quarrelled with her as you did at first.' 'You need mention that, with my truly,' answered she; 'if it had not been for your nonsense, nothing had happened. You must be meddling with what did not belong to you, and throw in your fool's discourse.' 'Well, well,' answered he, what's past cannot be mended, so there's a end of the matter.' 'Yes,' cries she, 'for this once; but will it be mended ever the more hereafter? This is not the first time that I have suffered for your numbcrull's pate. I wish you would always hold your tongue in the house, and meddle only in matters without doors which concern you. Don't you remember what happened about seven years ago?—Nay, my dear,' returned he, don't rip up old stories. Come, come, all's well, and
'I am sorry for what I have done.' The landlady was going to reply, but was prevented by the peace-making serjeant, sorely to the displeasure of Partridge, who was a great lover of what is called fun, and a great promoter of those harmless quarrels which tend rather to the production of comical than tragic incidents.

'The serjeant asked Partridge, whither he and his master were travelling? 'None of your magistrats,' answered Partridge; 'I am no man's servant, I assure you; for though I have had misfortunes in the world, I write, gentleman after my name; and as poor and simple as I may appear now, I have taught grammar-school in my time. Sed hei mihi! non sum quod sui.' No offence, Sir,' said the serjeant; 'where then, if I may venture to be so bold, may you and your friend be travelling?—'You have now denominated us right,' says Partridge. 'Amici sunt. And I promise you my friend is one of the greatest gentlemen in the kingdom, (at which words both landlord and landlady pricked up their ears); 'he is the heir of Squire Allworthy.'

'What, the squire who doth so much good all over the country?' cries my landlady. 'Even he,' answered Partridge. 'Then I warrant,' says she, 'he'll have a swinging great estate hereafter.' 'Most certainly,' answered Partridge. 'Well,' replied the landlady, 'I thought the first moment I saw him he looked like a good fort of gentleman; but my husband here, to be sure, is wiser than any body.' 'I own, my dear,' cries he, it was a mistake. 'A mistake indeed!' answered she; 'but when did you ever know me to make such mistakes?'—'But how comes it, Sir,' cries the landlord, 'that such a great gentleman walks about the country a-foot?' I don't know,' returned Partridge; 'great gentlemen have humours sometimes. He hath now a dozen horses and servants at Glocester; and nothing would serve him, but last night, it being very hot weather, he must cool himself with a walk to you high hill, whither I likewise walked with him to bear him company; but if ever you catch me there again; for I was never so frightened in all my life. We met with the strangest man there.' 'I'll be hanged,' cries the landlord; 'if it was not the Man of the Hill, as they call him, if
Chap. 6. **FOUNDLING.**

* deed be a man; but I know several people who be
* lieve it is the devil that lives there." "Nay, nay, like
* enough," says Partridge; and now you put me in the
* head of it, I verily and sincerely believe it was the devil;
* though I could not perceive his cloven foot, but perhaps
* he might have the power given him to hide that, since
* evil spirits can appear in what shapes they please.'
* And pray, Sir," says the serjeant, "no offence I hope;
* but pray, what sort of a gentleman is the devil? for I
* have heard some of our officers say, there is no such
* person, and that is only a trick of the parsons to pre-
* vent their being broke; for if it was publicly known
* that there was no devil, the parsons would be of no more
* use than we are in time of peace." "Those officers,"
* says Partridge, "are very great schoolers, I suppose.
* Not much of scollards neither," answered the serjeant;
* they have not half your learning, Sir, I believe; and
* to be sure, I thought there must be a devil, notwithstanding what they said, though one of them was a
* captain; for methought, thinks I to myself, if there be
* no devil, how can wicked people be sent to him? and I
* have read all that upon a book." "Some of your officers, quoth the landlord, "will find there is a devil, to their
* shame, I believe. I don't question but he'll pay off some
* old scores upon my account. Here was one quartered
* upon me half a year, who had the confidence to take up
* one of my belt beds, though he hardly spent a shilling a
* day in the house, and suffered his men to roast cabbages
* at the kitchen-fire, because I would not give them a din-
* ner on a Sunday. Every good Christian must defire there
* should be a devil, for the punishment of such wretches." "Harkee, landlord," said the serjeant, "don't abuse the
* cloth; for I won't take it." "D—n the cloth," answered
* the landlord; "I have suffered enough by them." "Bear
* witness, gentlemen," says the serjeant, "he curfes the
* King, and that's high treaflom." "I curfe the King! you villain," said the landlord. "Yes, you did," cries
* the serjeant, "you curfed the cloth, and that's curfing the
* King. Its all one and the fame; for every man who
* curfes the cloth, would curfe the King if he durft; fo
* for matter o' that it's all on and the fame thing." "Ex-
* cufe me there, Mr Serjeant, quoth Partridge, "that's a
*non sequitur.* 'None of your outlandish lingo,' answered the serjeant, leaping from his seat; 'I will not sit still and hear the cloth abused.'—'You mistake me, friend,' cries Partridge, 'I did not mean to abuse the cloth; I only said your conclusion was a *non sequitur.*' 'You are another,' cries the serjeant, 'and you come to that. No more a *sequitur* than yourself. You are a pack of rascals, and I'll prove it; for I will fight the best man of you all for twenty pound.' This challenge effectually silenced Partridge, whose stomach for drubbing did not so soon return after the hearty meal which he had lately been treated with; but the coachman, whose bones were leis fare, and appetite for fighting was somewhat sharper, did not so easily brook the affront, of which he conceived some part at least fell to his share. He started therefore from his seat, and advancing to the serjeant, swore he looked on himself to be as good a man as any in the army, and offered to box for a guinea. The military man accepted the combat, but refused the wager; upon which both immediately stript and engaged, till the driver of horrea was so well mauled by the leader of men, that he was obliged to ex-hault his small remainder of breath in begging for quarter.

The young lady was now dehrous to depart, and had given orders for her coach to be prepared; but all in vain, for the coachman was disabled from performing his office for that evening. An ancient Heathen would perhaps have imputed this disability to the god of drink, no less than to the god of war; for, in reality, both the combatants had sacrificed as well to the former deity as to the latter. To speak plainly, they were both dead drunk, nor was Partridge in a much better situation. As for my landlord, drinking was his trade; and the liquor had no more effect on him, than it had on any other vessel in the house.

The mistress of the inn being summoned to attend Mr Jones and his companion at their tea, gave a full relation of the latter part of the foregoing scene; and at the same time expressed great concern for the young lady, 'who,*

*This word, which the serjeant unhappily mistook for an *affront,* is a term in logic, and means that the conclusion doth not follow from the premises.
she said, "was under the utmost uneasiness at being prevented from pursuing her journey. She is a sweet pretty creature," added she, "and I am certain I have seen her face before. I fancy she is in love, and running away from her friends. Who knows but some young gentleman or other may be expecting her, with a heart as heavy as her own?"

Jones fetched a hearty sigh at these words; of which, though Mrs Waters observed it, she took no notice while the landlady continued in the room; but after the departure of that good woman, she could not forbear giving our hero certain hints of her suspecting some very dangerous rival in his affections. The awkward behaviour of Mr Jones on this occasion convinced her of the truth, without his giving her a direct answer to any of her questions; but she was not nice enough in her amours to be greatly concerned at the discovery. The beauty of Jones highly charmed her eye; but, as she could not see his heart, she gave herself no concern about it. She could feast heartily at the table of love, without reflecting that some other already had been, or hereafter might be, feasted with the same repast. A sentiment which, if it deals but little in refinement, deals however much in substance; and is less capricious, and perhaps less ill-natured and selfish, than the desires of those females who can be contented enough to abstain from the possession of their lovers, provided they are sufficiently satisfied that no one else possesseth them.

C H A P. VII.

Containing a fuller account of Mrs Waters, and by what means she came into that distressful situation from which she was rescued by Jones.

THOUGH Nature hath by no means mixed up an equal share either of curiosity or vanity in every human composition, there is perhaps no individual to whom she hath not allotted such a proportion of both, as requires much art and pains too, to subdue and keep under. A conquest, however, absolutely necessary to every one who
would in any degree deserve the characters of wisdom or

good breeding.

As Jones, therefore, might very justly be called a well-

bred man, he had stifled all that curiosity which the ex-

traordinary manner in which he had found Mrs Waters

must be supposed to have occasioned. He had indeed at

first thrown out some few hints to the lady; but when he

perceived her industriously avoiding any explanation, he

was contented to remain in ignorance, the rather as he

was not without suspicion that there were some circum-

stances which must have raised her blushing, had the re-

lated the whole truth.

Now, since it is possible that some of our readers may

not so easily acquiesce under the same ignorance, and as

we are very defirous to satisfy them all, we have taken

uncommon pains to inform ourselves of the real fact, with

the relation of which we shall conclude this book.

This lady, then, had lived some years with one Cap-

tain Waters, who was a captain in the same regiment to

which Mr Northerton belonged. She paffed for that

gentleman's wife, and went by his name; and yet, as the

serjeant said, there were some doubts concerning the rea-

lity of their marriage, which we shall not at present take

upon us to resolve.

Mrs Waters, I am sorry to say it, had for some time

contracted an intimacy with the above-mentioned ensign,

which did no great credit to her reputation. That she

had a remarkable fondness for that young fellow is most
certain; but whether she indulged this to any very cri-
minal lengths, is not so extremely clear, unless we will

suppose that woman never grant every favour to a man

but one, without granting him that one also.

The division of the regiment to which Captain Waters

belonged had two days preceded the march of that com-

pany to which Mr Northerton was the ensign; so that

the former had reached Worcester the very day after the

unfortunate encounter between Jones and Northerton,

which we have before recorded.

Now it had been agreed between Mrs Waters and the

captain, that she would accompany him in his march as

Sir as Worcester, where they were to take their leave of

each other, and she was thence to return to Bath, where
he was to stay till the end of the winter's campaign against the rebels.

With this agreement Mr Northerton was made acquainted. To say the truth, the lady had made him an acquaintance at this very place, and promised to stay at Worcester till his division came thither; with what view, and for what purpose, must be left to the reader's discretion: for though we are obliged to relate facts, we are not obliged to do a violence to our nature, by any comments to the disadvantage of the loveliest part of the creation.

Northerton no sooner obtained a release from his captivity, as we have seen, than he hastened away to overtake Mrs Waters; which, as he was a very active nimble fellow, he did at the last-mentioned city, some few hours after Captain Waters had left her. At his first arrival, he made no scruple of acquainting her with the unfortunate accident, which he made appear very unfortunate indeed: for he totally extracted every particle of what could be called fault, at least in a court of honour, though he left some circumstances which might be questionable in a court of law.

Women, to their glory be it spoken, are more generally capable of that violent and apparently disinterested passion of love, which seeks only the good of its object, than men. Mrs Waters, therefore, was no sooner apprized of the danger to which her lover was exposed, than she lost every consideration besides that of his safety; and this being a matter equally agreeable to the gentleman, it became the immediate subject of debate between them.

After much consultation on this matter, it was at length agreed, that the ensign should go across the country to Hereford, whence he might find some conveyance to one of the sea-ports in Wales, and thence might make his escape abroad. In all which expedition Mrs Waters declared she would bear him company; and for which she was able to furnish him with money, a very material article to Mr Northerton, she having then in her pocket three bank-notes to the amount of 90 l. besides some cash, and a diamond-ring, of pretty considerable value, on her finger: all which she with the utmost confidence revealed to the wicked man, little suspecting she should by Vol. II.
these means inspire him with a design of robbing her. 
Now as they must, by taking horses from Worcester, 
have furnished any pursuers with the means of hereafter 
discovering their rout, the ensign proposed, and the lady 
previously agreed, to make their first flag on foot; for 
which purpose the hardness of the frost was very rea-
sonable.

The main part of the lady’s baggage was already at 
Bath; and she had nothing with her at present, besides a 
very small quantity of linen, which the gallant undertook 
to carry in his own pockets. All things therefore, be-
ing settled in the evening, they arose early the next morn-
ing, and at five o’clock departed from Worcester, it being 
then above two hours before day. But the moon, which 
was then at the full, gave them all the light she was capa-
bile of affording.

Mrs Waters was not of that delicate race of women who 
are obliged to the invention of vehicles for the capacity of 
removing themselves from one place to another, and with 
whom, consequently, a coach is reckoned among the ne-
cessaries of life. Her limbs were indeed full of strength 
and agility; and as her mind was no less animated with 
spirit, she was perfectly able to keep pace with her nimble 
lover.

Having travelled on for some miles in a high road, which 
Northerton said he was informed led to Hereford, they 
came at the break of day to the side of a large wood, 
where he suddenly flapped, and affecting to meditate a mo-
ment with himself, expressed some apprehensions from 
travelling any longer in so public a way. Upon which he 
cautiously persuaded his fair companion to strike with him into 
a path which seemed to lead directly through the wood, and 
which at length brought them both to the bottom of 
Mazard-hill.

Whether the execrable scheme which he now attempt-
ed to execute was the effect of previous deliberation, or 
whether it now first came into his head, I cannot deter-
mine: but being arrived in this lonely place, where 
it was very improbable he should meet with any interrup-
tion, he suddenly slipped his garter from his leg, and 
laying violent hands on the poor woman, endeavoured 
perpetuate that dreadful and detestable fact, which
we have before commemorated, and which the providen-
tial appearance of Jones did so fortunately prevent.

Happy was it for Mrs Waters that she was not of the
weakest order of females; for no sooner did she perceive
by his tying a knot in his garter, and by his declarations,
what his hellish intentions were, than she fled most
wisely to her defence, and so strongly struggled with her en-
emy, screaming all the while for assistance, that she de-
layed the execution of the villain’s purpose several mi-
utes, by which means Mr Jones came to her relief, at
that very instant when her strength failed, and she was
totally overpowered, and delivered her from the ruffian’s
hands, with no other loss than that of her cloaths, which
were torn from her back, and of the diamond-ring, which
during the contention either dropped from her finger, or
was wrenched from it by Northerton.

Thus, reader, we have given thee the fruits of a ve-
ry painful inquiry, which, for thy satisfaction, we have
made into this matter. And here we have opened to thee
a scene of folly, as well as villainy, which we could scarcely
have believed a human creature capable of being guilty
of, had we not remembered that this fellow was at that
time firmly persuaded that he had already committed
a murder, and had forfeited his life to the law. As he
concluded, therefore, that his only safety lay in flight,
he thought the potholing himself of this poor woman’s
money and ring would make him amends for the addition-
al burden he was to lay on his conscience.

And here, reader, we must strictly caution thee, that
thou must not take any occasion from the misbehaviour of
such a wretch as this, to reflect on so worthy and honour-
able a body of men, as are the officers of our army in
general. Thou wilt be pleased to consider, that this
fellow, as we have already informed thee, had neither
the birth nor education of a gentleman, nor was a pro-
per person to be inrolled among the number of such.
If, therefore, his baseness can justly reflect on any be-
sides himself, it must be only on those who gave him his
commission.
THE HISTORY OF A FOUNDLING.

BOOK IX.

In which the history goes forward about twelve hours.

CHAP. I.

Containing instruction very necessary to be perused by modern critics.

READER, it is impossible we should know what sort of person thou wilt be: for perhaps thou mayst be as learned in human nature as Shakespeare himself was; and, perhaps, thou mayst be no wiser than some of his editors. Now, let this latter should be the case, we think proper, before we go any farther together, to give thee a few wholesome admonitions, that thou mayst not as grossly misunderstand and misrepresent us, as some of the said editors have misunderstood and misrepresented their author.

First, then, we warn thee not too hastily to condemn any of the incidents in this our history as impertinent and foreign to our main design, because thou dost not immediately conceive in what manner such incident may conduce to that design. This work may, indeed, be considered as a great creation of our own; and for a little reptile of a critic to presume to find fault with any of its parts, without knowing the manner in which the whole is connected, and before he comes to the final catastrophe, is a most presumptuous absurdity. The allusion and metaphor we have here made use of, we must acknowledge to be infinitely too great for our occasion; but there is, indeed no other, which is at all adequate.
to express the difference between an author of the first rate, and a critic of the lowest.

Another caution we should give thee, my good reptile-is, that thou dost not find out too near a resemblance, between certain characters here introduced: as for instance, between the landlady who appears in the seventh book and her in the ninth. Thou art to know, friend, that there are certain characteristics in which most individuals of every profession and occupation agree. To be able to preserve those characteristics, and at the same to devertify their operations, is onetalent of a good writer. Again, to mark the nice distinction between two persons actuated by the same vice or folly, is another; and as this last talent is found in very few writers, so is the true discernment of it found in as few readers: though, I believe, the observation of this forms a very principal pleasure in those who are capable of the discovery. Every person, for instance, can distinguish between Sir Epicure Mammon, and Sir Fopling Flutter; but to note the difference between Sir Fopling Flutter and Sir Courtly Nice, requires a more exquisite judgment; for want of which, vulgar spectators of plays very often do great injustice to the theatre, where I have sometimes known a poet in danger of being convicted as a thief, upon much worse evidence than the resemblance of hands hath been held to be in the law. In reality, I apprehend every amorous widow on the stage would run the hazard of being condemned as a servile imitation of Di do, but that happily very few of our playhouse critics understand enough of Latin to read Virgil.

In the next place, we must admonish thee my worthy friend, (for, perhaps thy heart may be better than thy head) not to condemn a character as a bad one, because it is not perfectly a good one. If thou dost delight in these models of perfection, there are books enough written to gratify thy taste; but as we have not, in the course of our conversation, ever happened to meet with any such person, we have not chosen to introduce any such here. To say the truth, I a little question whether mere man ever arrived at this consummate degree of ex-
in Juvenal; nor do I indeed conceive the good purposes
served by inserting characters of such angelic perfection,
or such diabolical depravity, in any work of invention;
since, from contemplating either, the mind of man is
more likely to be overwhelmed with sorrow and shame,
than to draw any good uses from such patterns; for in
the former instance he may be both concerned and ashamed
to see a pattern of excellence in his nature, which he
may reasonably despair of ever arriving at; and, in con-
templating the latter, he may by no les affected with
those uneasy sensations at seeing the nature, of which he
is a partaker, degraded into so odious and detestable a
creature.

In fact, if there be enough of goodness in a character
to engage the admiration and affection of a well-dispo-
sed mind, though there should appear some of those little
blemishes, *quasi humanae parum cavat natura*, they will
raise our compassion rather than our abhorrence. Indeed,
nothing can be of more moral use than the imperfections
which are seen in examples of this kind, since such form
a kind of surprize more apt to affect and dwell upon our
minds than the faults of very vicious and wicked per-
fons. The foibles and vices of men in whom there is
great mixture of good, become more glaring objects,
from the virtue which contrats them, and shew their
deformity; and when we find such vices attended with
their evil consequence to our favourite characters, we are
not only taught to shun them for our own sake, but
to hate them for the mischiefs they have already brought
on those we love.

And now, my friend, having given you these few ad-
monitions, we will, if you please, once more set forward
with our history.

† *Whose vices are not allayed with a single virtue.*
Chap. II.

Staining the arrival of an Irish gentleman, with very extraordinary adventures which ensued at the inn.

NOW the little trembling hare, which the dread of all her numerous enemies, and chiefly of that cunning cruel, carnivorous animal man, had confined all the way to her lurking places, sports wantonly o'er the lawns: now on some hollow tree the owl, shrill chorister of the night, hoists forth notes which might charm the ears of some modern connoisseurs in music: now, in the imagination of the half-drunk clown, as he flaggers through the church-yard, or rather charnel-yard, to his home, fear points the bloody hub-goblin; now thieves and ruffians are awake, and honest watchmen fast asleep: in plain English, as now plain mid-night, and the company at the inn, well those who have been already mentioned in this history, as some others who arrived in the evening, were all in bed. Only Suzan chambermaid was now stirring, being obliged to wash the kitchen before she retired to the s of the fond expecting hoftler.

In this posture were affairs at the inn, when a gentle
man arrived there post. He immediately alighted from his horse, and coming up to Suzan, inquired of her, in a very abrupt and confused manner, being almost out of breath with eagerness, whether there was any lady in the house. The hour of night, and the behaviour of the man who stared very wildly all the time, a little surprized Suzan, so that she hesitated before she made any answer: upon which the gentleman, with redoubled eagerness, begged her to give him a true information, saying, he had lost his wife, and was come in pursuit of her. "Upon my shoul," cries he, "I have been near catching her already in two or three places, If I had not found her gone just as I came up with her. If she be in the house, do carry me up in the dark, and shew her to me; and if she be gone away before me: do tell me which way I shall go after her to meet her, and up on my shoul, I will make you the richest poor woman in the nation." He then pulled out a handful of guine.
neasa, a sight which would have bribed persons of more
greater consequence than this poor wench, to much worse
purposes.

Sufan, from the account she had received of Mrs V
ters, made not the least doubt but that she was the very
indentical fray whom the right owner pursued. As she
concluded, therefore, with great appearance of reason,
that she never could get money in an honester way than
by restoring a wife to her husband, she made no scruple
of affurting the gentleman, that the lady he wanted was
then in the house; and was presently afterwards prevailed
upon (by very liberal promises, and some earnest paid in
to her hands) to conduct him to the bed-chamber of Mrs
Waters.

It hath been a custom long established in the polite
world, and that upon very solid and substantial reason
that a husband shall never enter his wife's apartments
without first knocking at the door. The many excell
uses of this custom need scarce be hinted to a reader
hath any knowledge of the world: for by this means
lady hath time to adjut herself, or to remove any
agreeable objects out of the way: for there are some sit
uations, in which nice and delicate women would not be
dcovered by their husbands.

To say the truth, there are several ceremonies inftin
ted among the polished part of mankind, which, though
they may, to coarser judgments, appear as matters of
mere form, are found to have much of substanoe in them.
by the more discerning; and lucky would it have been had
the custom above mentioned been observed by our gentle
man in the present instance. Knock, indeed, he did at
the door, but not with one of those gentle raps which is
usual on such occasions. On the contrary, when he
found the door locked, he flew at it with such violence,
that the lock immediately gave way, the door burst open,
and he fell headlong into the room.

He had no sooner recovered his legs, than forth from
the bed upon his legs likewise appeared—with shame
and sorrow are we obliged to proceed—our hero himself,
who, with a menacing voice, demanded of the gentleman
who he was, and what he meant by daring to burst open
his chamber in that outrageous manner.
Chap. 2

FOUNDLING.

The gentleman at first thought he had committed a
s on flays, gowns, petticoats, caps, ribbons, rock-
all which lay in a disor-
dered manner on the floor. All thse operating on the
natural jealousy of his temper, so enraged him, that he
lost all power of speech; and, without returning any
answer to Jones, he endeavoured to approach the bed.

Jones immediately interposing, a fierce contention a-
rose, which soon proceeded to blows on both sides. And
now Mrs Waters (for the fault confess she was in
the same bed) being, I suppose, awakened from her sleep,
and seeing two men fighting in her bed-chamber, began
to scream in the most violent manner, crying out, mur-
ner! robbery! and more frequently rape! which last,
ne, perhaps, may wonder she should mention, who
not consider that these words of exclamation are used
ladies in a fright, as sa, ta, la, ra, da, &c. are in
is, only as the vehicles of sound, and without any
ed ideas.

Next to the lady's chamber was deposited the body of
Irish gentleman, who arrived too late at the inn to have
mentioned before. This gentleman was one of those
Irish call a caballaro, or cavalier. He was
a younger brother of a good family, and having no fortune
at home, was obliged to look abroad in order to get one;
for which purpose he was proceeding to Bath to try his luck
with cards and women.

This young fellow lay in bed reading one of Mrs Behn's
novels; for he had been instructed by a friend, that he
would find no more effectual method of recommending him-
sfelf to the ladies than the improving his understanding,
and filling his mind with good literature. He no sooner,
therefore, heard the violent uproar in the next room than
he leapt from his bolster, and taking his sword in one hand,
and the candle which burnt by him in the other, he went
directly to Mrs Waters's chamber.

If the sight of another man in his shirt at first added
some shock to the decency of the lady, it made her pre-
ceptly amend, by considerably abating her fears; for no
sooner had the calaballaro entered the room, than he cried out, 'Mr Fitzpatrick, what the devil is the meaning of this?' Upon which the other immediately answered, 'O, Mr Macklachlan, I am rejoiced you are here—'

This villain hath debauched my wife, and is got into bed with her.'—'What wife?' cries Macklachlan; 'do not I know Mrs Fitzpatrick very well, and don't I see that the lady, whom the gentleman who stands here in his shirt is lying in bed with, is none of her?'

Fitzpatrick now perceiving, as well by the glimpse he had of the lady, as by her voice, which might have been distinguished at a greater distance than he now stood from her, that he had made a very unfortunate mistake, began to ask many pardons of the lady; and then turning to Jones said, 'I would have you take notice I do not ask your pardon, for you have beat me; for which I am resolved to have your blood in the morning.'

Jones treated this menace with much contempt; Mr Macklachlan answered, 'Indeed, Mr Fitzpatrick, may be ashamed of your own self to disturb people this time of night: if all the people in the inn were asleep, you would have awakened them as you have; The gentleman has served you very rightly. Upon conscience, though I have no wife, if you had treated her so, I would have cut your throat.'

Jones was so confounded with his fears for his lady's reputation, that he knew neither what to say or do; but the invention of women is, as hath been observed, much readier than that of men. She recollected that there was a communication between her chamber and that of Mr Jones; relying, therefore, on his honour and her own assurance, she answered: 'I know not what you mean, villains! I am wife to none of you. Help! rape! murder! rape!'—And now the landlady coming into the room, Mrs Waters fell upon her with the utmost virulence, saying, 'She thought herself in a sober inn, and not in a bawdyhouse; but that a set of villains had broke into her room, with an intent upon her honour, if not upon her life; and both, she said, were equally dear to her.'

The landlady now began to roar as loudly as the poor woman in bed had done before. She cried, 'She was
Chap. 2.

FOUNDLING.

undone, and that the reputation of her house, which
was never blown upon before, was utterly destroyed.
Then turning to the men, she cried, 'What, in the de-
vil's name, is the reason of all this disturbance in the
lady's room?' Fitzpatrick, hanging down his head, re-
peated, 'that he had committed a mistake, for which he
heartily asked pardon,' and then retired with his coun-
try-man. Jones, who was too ingenious to have miffed
the hint given him by his fair one, boldly asserted, 'That
he had run to her assistance upon hearing the door broke
open; with what design he could not conceive, unless of
robbing the lady; which if they intended, he said, he had
the good fortune to prevent.' 'I never had a robbe-
ry committed in my house since I have kept it,' cries
the landlady: 'I would have you to know, Sir, I har-
bour no highwaymen here; I scorn the word, thou Isay it. None but honest, good gentlemens, are wel-
come to my house; and, I thank good luck, I have al-
ways had know of such customers; indeed as many as I
could entertain. Here hath been my Lord——,' and
then she repeated over a catalogue of names and titles,
many of which we might, perhaps, be guilty of a breach
of privilege by inferring.

Jones, after much patience, at length interrupted her
by making an apology to Mrs Waters, for having appear-
ed before her in his shirt, affurring her, That nothing but
a concern for her safety could have prevailed on him to
do it. The reader may inform himself of her answer,
and, indeed, of her whole behaviour to the end of the
scene, by considering the situation which she affected, it
being that of a modest lady, who was awakened out of
her sleep by three strange men in her chamber. This
was the part which she undertook to perform; and, in-
deed, she executed it so well, that none of our theatrical
adresses could exceed her in any of their performances ei-
er on or off the stage.

And hence, I think, we may very fairly draw an ar-
gentment, to prove how extremely natural virtue is to the
fair sex: for though there is not, perhaps, one in ten
thousand who is capable of making a good actress; and
even among these we rarely see two who are equally able
to impersonate the same character; yet this of virtue they
can all admirably well put on; and as well those individuals who have it not as those who possess it, can all act it to the utmost degree of perfection.

When the men were all departed, Mrs Waters recovering from her fear, recovered likewise from her anger, and spoke in much gentler accents to the landlady, who did not so readily quit her concern for the reputation of the house, in favour of which she began again to number the many great persons who had slept under her roof; but the lady flouted her short, and having absolutely acquitted her of having had any share in the past disturbance, begged to be left to her repose, which, she said, she hoped to enjoy unmolested during the remainder of the night. Upon which the landlady, after much civility, and many court'sies, took her leave.

**CHAP. III.**

_A dialogue between the landlady, and Sufan the chambermaid, proper to be read by all innkeepers and their servants; with the arrival, and affectional behaviour of a beautiful young lady; which may teach persons of condition how they may acquire the love of the whole world._

The landlady remembering that Sufan had been the only person out of bed when the door was burst open, reformed presently to her, to inquire into the first occasion of the disturbance, as well as who the strange gentleman was, and when and how he arrived.

Sufan related the whole story, which the reader knows already, varying the truth only in some circumstances, as she saw convenient, and totally concealing the money which she had received. But whereas her mistress had, in the presence to her inquiry, spoken much in compassion for the fright which the lady had been in, concerning any intended depredations on her virtue, Sufan could not help endeavouring to quiet the concern which her mistress seemed to be under on that account, by swearing heartily the saw Jones leap out from her bed.

The landlady fell into a violent rage at these words. 'A likely story truly,' cried she, 'that a woman should cry out, and endeavour to expose herself, if that was the case! I desire to know what better proof any lady
 Chap. 3.  FOUNDLING.  197

can give of her virtue than her crying, out, which I believe, twenty people can witness for her she did. I beg, Madam, you would spread no such scandal on any of my guests; for it will not only reflect on them, but upon the house; and I am sure no vagabonds nor wicked beggarly people come here.

'Well,' says Sufan, 'then I must not believe my own eyes.' No indeed you must not always,' answered her mistres ; 'I would not have believed mine own eyes against such good gentlefolks. I have not had a better supper ordered this half-year than they ordered last night; and so easy and good-humoured were they, that they found no fault with my Worcestershire perry, which I fold them for Champaigne; and to be sure it is as well taitted, and as wholesome as the best Champsaigne in the kingdom, otherwife I would scorn to give it 'em, and they drank me two bottles. No, no, I will never believe any harm on such sober good sort of people.'

Sufan being thus silenced, her mistres proceeded to other matters. 'And so you tell me,' continued she, that the strange gentleman came post, and there is a footman without with the horses; why then, he is certainly some of your great gentlefolks too. Why did not you ask him whether he'd have any supper? I think he is in the other gentleman's room; go up and ask whether he called. Perhaps he'll order something when he finds any body stirring in the house to dress it. Now don't commit any of your usual blunders, by telling him the fire's out, and the fowls alive. And if he should order mutton, don't blab out that we have none. The butcher, I know, killed a sheep just before you went to bed, and he never refuses to cut it up warm when I desire it. Go; remember there's all sorts of mutton and fowls; go, open the door, with, Gentlemen d'ye call? and if they say nothing, ask what his honour will be pleased to have for supper. Don't forget his Honour. Go; if you don't mind all these matters better, you'll never come to any thing.'

Sufan departed, and soon returned with an account, that the two gentlemen were got both into the same bed. 'Two gentlemen,' says the landlad'y, 'in the same Vol. II.
bed! that's impossible; they are two errant scrubs, I
warrant them; and, I believe, young Squire Allworthy
guessed right, that the fellow intended to rob her lady-
ship: for if he had broke open the lady's door with any
of the wicked designs of a gentleman, he would never
have sneaked away to another room to save the expense
of a supper and a bed to himself. They are certainly
thieves, and their searching after a wife is nothing but
a pretence.'

In these censures, my landlady did Mr Fitzpatrick great
injustice; for he was really born a gentleman, though not
worth a groat; and though, perhaps, he had some few
blemishes in his heart as well as in his head, yet being a
sneaking, or a niggardly fellow, was not one of them. In
reality, he was so generous a man, that whereas he had
received a very handsome fortune with his wife, he had
now spent every penny of it, except some little pittance
which was settled upon her; and in order to provision him-
self, of this, he had fed her with such cruelty, that, to-
gether with his jealousy, which was of the bitterest kind,
it had forced the poor woman to run away from him.

This gentleman then, being well tired with his long
journey from Chester in one day, with which, and some
good dry blows he had received in the scuffle, his bones
were so sore, that, added to the foreseen of his mind, it
had quite deprived him of any appetite for eating. And
being so violently disappointed in the woman, whom, at
the maid's instance, he had mistaken for his wife, it nev-
er once entered into his head that she might, neverthe-
less, be in the house, though he had erred in the first per-
son he had attacked. He therefore yielded to the dis-
satisfactions of his friend from searching any farther after
her that night, and accepted the kind offer of part of his
bed.

The footman and post-boy were in a different disposi-
tion. They were more ready to order than the land-
lady was to provide; however, after being pretty well
satisfied by them of the real truth of the case, and that
Mr Fitzpatrick was no thief, she was at length prevailed
on to set some cold meat before them, which they were
devouring with great greediness, when Partridge came
into the kitchen. He had been first awaked by the hurry which we have before seen; and when he was endeavouring to compose himself again on his pillow, a screech-owl had given him such a ferenade at his window, that he leapt in a most horrible affright from his bed, and huddling on his cloaths with great expedition, ran down to the protection of the company, whom he heard talking below in the kitchen.

His arrival detained my landlady from returning to her rest; for she was just about to leave the other two guests to the care of Susan; but the friend of young Squire Allworthy was not to be so neglected, especially as he called for a pint of wine to be mulled. She immediately obeyed, by putting the same quantity of perry to the fire; for this readily answered to the name of every kind of wine.

The Irish footman was retired to bed, and the post-boy was going to follow; but Partridge invited him to stay and partake of his wine, which the lad very thankfully accepted. The schoolmaster was indeed afraid to return to bed by himself; and he did not know how soon he might lose the company of my landlady, he was resolved to secure that of the boy, in whose presence he apprehended no danger from the devil or any of his adherents.

And now arrived another post-boy at the gate; upon which Susan being ordered out, returned, introducing two young women in riding-habits, one of which was so very richly laced, that Partridge and the post-boy instantly started from their chairs, and my landlady fell to her court'sies, and her ladyships, with great eagerness.

The lady in the rich habit, said, with a smile of great condescension, 'If you will give me leave, Madam, I will warm myself a few minutes at your kitchen-fire, for it is really very cold; but I must insist on disturbing no one from his seat.' This was spoken on account of Partridge, who had retreated to the other end of the room, struck with the utmost awe and astonishment at the splendor of the lady's dress. Indeed she had a much better title to respect than this; for she was one of the most beautiful creatures in the world.

The lady earnestly desired Partridge to return to his
The HISTORY of a Book X.

200

seat, but could not prevail. She then pulled off her
gloves, and displayed to the fire two hands, which had
every property of snow in them except that of melting.
Her companion, who was indeed her maid, likewise pull-
cd off her gloves, and discovered what bore an exact re-
semblance, in cold and colour, to a piece of frozen beef.

' I wish, madam,' quoth the latter, ' your Ladyship
would not think of going any further to-night. I am
terribly afraid your Ladyship will not be able to bear the
fatigue.'

' Why sure,' cries the landlady, 'her Ladyship's ho-
nour can never intend it. O blefs-me, farther to night
indeed! let me bcefech your Ladyship not to think
out.—But, to be sure your Ladyship can't. What will
your Honour be pleased to have for supper? I have mut-
ton of all kinds, and some nice chicken.'

' I think, Madam,' said the lady, 'it would be rather
breakfast than supper; but I can't eat any thing; and
if I stay, shall only lie down for an hour or two. How-
ever, if you please, Madam, you may get me a little
sack-whey made very small and thin.'

' Yes, Madam,' cries the mistress of the house, 'I have
some excellent white wine,' ' You have no sack then,'
says the lady. 'Yes, an't please your Honour, I have.
I may challenge the country for that;——but let me
beg your ladyship to eat something.'

' Upon my word, I can't eat a morsel,' answered the
lady, ' and I shall be much obliged to you, if you will
please to get my apartment ready as soon as possible;
for I am resolved to be on horseback again in three
hours.'

Will, Sufan,' cries the landlady, 'is there a fire lit
yet in the Wild-goose?— — I am sorry, Madam, all my
bed rooms are full. Several people of the first quality
are now in bed. Here's a great young squire, and ma-
ny other great gentlefolks of quality.'

Sufan answered, ' That the Irish gentlemen were got in-
to the Wild-goose.

' Was ever any thing like it!' says the mistress; 'why
the devil would you not keep some of the best rooms
for the quality, when you know scarce a day passes.
without some calling here?—If they be gentlemen, I am certain, when they know it is for her Ladyship, they will get up again.'

'Not upon my account,' says the lady; 'I will have no person disturbed for me. If you have a room that is commonly decent, it will serve me very well, though it be never so plain. I beg, Madam, you will not give yourself so much trouble on my account.' 'O, Madam,' cries the other, 'I have several very good rooms for that matter, but none good enough for your Honour's Ladyship. However, as you are so condescending to take up with the best I have, do, Sufan, get a fire in the Rofe this minute. Will your Ladyship be pleased to go up now, or stay till the fire is lighted?' 'I think I have sufficiently warmed myself,' answered the lady; 'so if you please I will go now: I am afraid I have kept people and particularly that gentleman (meaning Partridge) too long in the cold already. Indeed I cannot bear to think of keeping any person from the fire in this dreadful weather.' She then departed with her maid, the landlady marching with two lighted candles before her.

When that good woman returned, the conversation in the kitchen was all upon the charms of the young lady. There is indeed in perfect beauty a power which none almost can withstand: for my landlady, though she was not pleased at the negative given to the supper, declared she had never seen so lovely a creature. Partridge ran out into the most extravagant encomiums on her face, though he could not refrain from paying some compliments to the gold lace on her habit: the post-boy fang forth the praises of her goodness, which were likewise echoed by the other post-boy, who was now come in. She's a true good lady, I warrant her," says he; 'for the hath mercy upon dumb creatures; for she asked me every now and then upon the journey, if I did not think the horses hurt by riding too fast; and when the came in, she charged me to give them as much corn as ever they would eat.'

Such charms are there in affability, and so sure is it to attract the praises of all kinds of people. In may indeed
be compared to the celebrated Mrs Hussey. 'Tis equally sure to set off every female perfection to the highest advantage, and to palliate and conceal every defect. A short reflection which we could not forbear making in this place, where my reader hath seen the loveliness of an affable deportment; and truth will now oblige us to contrast it, by shewing the reverse.

C H A P. IV.

Containing infallible nostrums for procuring universal dis-esteem and hatred.

The lady had no sooner laid herself on her pillow, than the waiting-woman returned to the kitchen, to regale with some of those dainties which her mistresfs had refused.

The company at her entrance, shewed her the same respect which they had before paid to her mistresfs, by rising; but she forgot to imitate her, by desiring them to sit down again. Indeed it was scarce possible they should have done so; for she placed her chair in such a posture, as to over almost the whole fire. She then ordered a chicken broiled that infant, declaring, if it was not ready in ten of an hour she would not flay for it. Now, though said chicken was then at roost in the stable, and required the several ceremonies of catching, killing, and picking before it was brought to the grid-iron, my landlady would, nevertheless, have undertaken to do all that within the time; but the guest being unfortunately admitted behind the scenes, must have been witness to the fourberie; the poor woman was therefore obliged to confess that she had none in the house; but, Madam,' said she, 'I can get any kind of mutton in an instant from the butcher.'

'Do you think then,' answered the waiting gentlewoman, 'that I have the flamoh of a house to eat mutton at this time of night? Sure you know that keep inns imagine your better are like you'ves. Indeed I expected to get nothing at this wretched place.'

* A celebrated mantuemaker in the Strand, famous for setting off the shapes of women.
Chap. 4.  F O U N D L I N G.  203

'I wonder my lady would stop at it: I suppose none but tradesmen and gaiers ever call here.' The landlady fired at this indignity offered to her house; however she suppressed her temper, and contented herself with saying, Very good quality frequented it, she thanked Heaven! ' Don't tell me,' cries the other, ' quality! I believe I know more of people of quality than such as you.—But, prithee, without troubling me with any of your impertinence, do tell me what I can have for supper; for though I cannot eat horse-flesh, I am really hungry.' ' Why truly Madam,' answered the landlady, 'you could not take me again at such a disadvantage; for I must confess I have nothing in the house, unless a cold piece of beef, which indeed a gentleman's footman and the post-boy have almost cleared to the bone.' ' Woman,' said Mrs Abigail, (for shortness will call her), ' I intreat you not to make me sick. If I had fainted a month I could not eat what had been oayed by the fingers of such fellows. Is there nothing neat or decent to be had in this horrid place?' 'I think you of some eggs and bacon, Madam?' 'Landlady. 'Are your eggs new laid? are you they were laid to-day? and let me have the un cut very niece and thin; for I cannot endure any g that's gros.—Prithee, try if you can do a little crably for once, and don't think you have a farmer's wife, or some of those creatures, in the house.'—The landlady began to handle her knife; but the other stopped her, saying, 'good woman, I must insist upon your first washing your hands; for I am extremely nice, and have been always used from my cradle to have every thing in the most elegant manner.'

The landlady, who governed herself with much difficulty, began new the necessary preparations; for as to Susan, she was utterly rejected, and with such disdain, that the wench was as hard put to it to refrain her face from violence as her mistress had been to hold her tongue. The landlady, indeed, did not entirely: for though she littered at it within her teeth, yet there it muttered many sickly come-up, as good flesh and blood as yourself,' with other such indignant phrases.
While the supper was preparing, Mrs Abigail began to lament she had not ordered a fire in the parlour, but she said, 'that was now too late. 'However,' said she, 'I have novelty to recommend a kitchen; for I do not believe I ever eat in one before.' Then turning to the post-boys, she asked them, 'why they were not in the stable with their horses? If I must eat my hard fare here, Madam,' cries she to the landlady, 'I beg the kitchen may be kept clear, that I may not be surround-ed with all the blackguards in town: as for you, Sir,' says she to Partridge, 'you look somewhat like a gentle-man and may fit still if you please: I don't desire to disturb any body but mob.'

'Yes, yes, Madam,' cries Partridge, 'I am a gentle-man, I do assure you, and I am not so easily to be dis-turbed. Non saper vox casualis est verba nominativa.' This Latin she took to be some affront, and answered, 'You may be a gentleman, Sir; but you don't shew yourself as one, to talk Latin to a woman.' Partridge made a gentle reply, and concluded with more Lat- upon which she tossed up her nose, and contented her by abusing him with the name of a great scholar.

The supper being now on the table, Mrs Abi-said, 'And so, Madam, you tell me your house is frequented by people of great quality?'

The landlady answered in the affirmative, saying, 'There were a great many very good quality and gentlefolks in it now. There's young Squire Allworthy, as that gentleman there knows.'

'And pray who is this young gentleman of quality, this young Squire Allworthy? ' said Abigail.

'Who should he be,' answered Partridge, 'but the son and heir of the great Squire Allworthy of Somer-fethire.'

'Upon my word,' said she, 'you tell me strange news: For I know Mr Allworthy of Somerfethire very well, and I know he hath no son alive.'

The landlady picked up her eat at this, and Partridge looked a little confounded. However, after a short hesitation, he answered, 'Indeed, Madam, it is.
true, every body doth not know him to be Squire All-worthy's son, for he was never married to his mother; but his son he certainly is, and will be his heir too, as certainly as his name is Jones.' At that word Abigail let drop the bacon which she was conveying to her mouth, and cried out, 'You surprize me, Sir. Is it possible Mr Jones should be now in the house?' 'Square non?' answered Partridge; 'it is possible, and it is certain.'

Abigail now made haste to finish the remainder of her meal, and then repaired back to her mistress, when the conversation passed, which may be read in the next chapter.

C H A P. V.

Shewing who the amiable lady and her unamiable maid were.

AS in the month of June the damask rose, which Chance hath planted among the lilies, with their candid mixes his vermillion; or as some playfome heifer in the fant month of May diffuses her odoriferous breath o-the flowery meadows; or as, in the blooming month l, the gentle, constant dove, perched on some fair fits meditating on her mate; so looking a un-charms, and breathing as many sweetens, her thoughts fixed on her Tommy, with a heart as good and as innocent as her face was beautiful; Sophia (for it was she herself) lay reclining her lovely head on her hand when her maid entered the room, and running directly to the bed, cried, 'Madam—Madam—who doth your Ladyship think is in the house?' Sophia starting up, cried, 'I hope my father hath not overtaken us.' 'No, Madam, it is one worth a hundred fathers; Mr Jones himself is here at this very instant.' 'Mr Jones,' says Sophia, 'it is impossible; I cannot be so fortunate.' Her maid averred the fact, and was presently detached by her mistress to order him to be called, for she said she was resolved to see him immediately.

Mrs Honour had no sooner left the kitchen in the manner we have before seen, than the landlady fell severely upon her. The poor woman had indeed been loading her heart with foul language for some time, and now 
scoured out her mouth as sith doth from a mud-cart, when the board which confines it is removed. Partridge likewise shovelled in his share of calumny; and, what may surprise the reader, not only bespattered the maid, but attempted to fully the lily-white character of Sophia herself. 'Never a barrel the better herring,' cries he, 'Nescitur a facio, is a true saying. It must be confessed, indeed, that the lady in the fine garments is the civiler, of the two, but I warrant neither of them are a bit better than they should be. A couple of Bath trulls, I'll answer for them; your quality don't ride about at this time o'night without servants.' 'Sbdolikias, and that's true,' cries the landlady, 'you have certainly hit upon the very matter; for quality don't come into a house without bespeaking a supper, whether they eat or no.'

While they were thus discoursing, Mrs Honour returned and discharged her commission, by bidding the landlady immediately wake Mr Jones, and tell him a lady wanted to speak with him. The landlady referred her to Partridge, saying, he was the squire's friend; for her part, she never called menfolks, especially gentlemen, and then walked full out of the kitchen. Honour applied herself to Partridge, but he refused; 'my friend,' cries he, 'went to bed very late, and would be very angry to be disturbed so soon.' Mrs Honour infused still to have him called, saying, she was sure, instead of being angry, that he would be to the highest degree delighted when he knew the occasion. 'Another time perhaps he might,' cries Partridge; 'but non omnia possunt omnes. One woman is enough at once for a reasonable man.' 'What do you mean by one woman, fellow?' cries Honour, 'None of your fellow, answered Partridge. He then proceeded to inform her plainly, that Jones was in bed with a wench, and made use of an expression too indecorous to be here inferred; which so enraged Mr Honour, that she called him jackanapes, and returned in a violent hurry to her mistress, whom she acquainted with the success of her errand, and with the account she had received, which, if possible, he exaggerated, being as angry with Jones as if he had pronounced all the words that came from him.
mout of Partridge. She discharged a torrent of abuse on the matter, and advised her mistref to quit all thoughts of a man who had never shown himsell deferring of her. She then ripped up the story of Molly Segrim, and gave the most malicious turn to his formerly quitting Sophia herself; which, I must confess, the present incident not a little countenanced.

The spirits of Sophia were too much diffipated by concern to enable her to stop the torrent of her maid. At last, however, she interrupted her, saying, 'I never can believe this; some villain hath belied him. You say you had it from his friend; but surely it is not the office of a friend to betray such secrets.' 'I suppose,' cries Honour, 'the fellow is his pimp; for I never saw so ill-looked a villain. Besides, such profligate rakes as Mr Jones are never ashamed of these matters.'

To say the truth, this behaviour of Partridge was a little inexusable; but he had not lepped off the effect of the dose which he swallowed the evening before; which, in the morning, received the addition of above a of wine, or indeed rather of malt spirits; for the was by no means pure. Now that part of his head nature designed for the reservoir of drink being shallow, a very small quantity of liquor overflowed and opened the fluices of his heart, so that all the there deposited run out. These fluices were indeed, naturally very ill secured. To give the bête-natured turn we can to his disposition, he was a very honest man, for as he was the most inquisitive of mortals, and eternally prying into the secrets of others, so he very faithfully paid them, by communicating, in return, every thing within his knowledge.

While Sophia, tormented with anxiety, knew not what to believe, nor what resolution to take, Susan arrived with the sack-whey. Mrs Honour immediately advised her mistref, in a whisper, to pump this witch, who probably could inform her of the truth. Sophia approved it, and began as follows: 'Come hither, child; now answer me truly what I am going to ask you, and I promise you I will very well reward you. Is there a young gentleman in this house, a handsome young gentleman that—' Here Sophia blushed, and was
confounded—"A young gentleman," cries Honour, "that came hither in company with that saucy rascal who is now in the kitchen?" Susan answered, "there was,—" "Do you know any thing of any lady?" continues Sophia, any lady? I don't ask you whether she is handsome or no; perhaps she is not; that's nothing to the purpose; but do you know of any lady?" "La, Madam," cries Honour, "you will make a very bad examiner." "Harkee, child," says she, "is not that very young gentleman now in bed with some naughtly trull or other?" Here Susan smiled, and was silent. "Answear the question, child," says Sophia, "and here's a guinea for you." "A guinea! Madam," cries Susan; "La, what's a guinea? If my mistrels should know it, I shall certainly lose my place that very instants." "Here's another for you," says Sophia, "and I promise you faithfully your mistrels shall never know it." Susan, after a very short hesitation, took the money, and told the whole story, concluding with saying, "If you have any great curiosity, Madam, I can steal softly into his room, and see whether he be in his own bed or no." She accordingly did this Sophia's desire, and returned with an answer in the gative.

Sophia now trembled and turned pale. Mrs Hon. begged her to be comforted, and not to think any of so worthies a fellow. "Why there," says Susan, "I hope, Madam, your Ladyship won't be offended; but pray, Madam, is not your Ladyships name Madam Sophia Western?" "How is it possible you should know me?" answered Sophia. "Why that man that the gentlewoman spoke of, who is in the kitchen, told about you last night. But I hope your Ladyship is not angry with me." "Indeed, child," said she, "I am not; pray tell me all, and I promise you I'll reward you." "Why, Madam," continued Susan, "that man told us all in the kitchen, that Madam Sophia Western—Indeed I don't know how to bring it out."—Here she stopped, till having received encouragement from Sophia, and being vehemently pressed by Mrs Honour, she proceeded thus: "—He told us, Madam, though to be sure it is all a lie, that your Ladyship was dying for love of the young squire, and that he was going to the wars to get rid
Chap. 5. F O U N D L I N G. 299

of you. I thought to myself, then, he was a false-hearted wretch; but now to see such a fine, rich, beautiful lady as you be, forsaken for such an ordinary woman, (for to be sure she is, and another man’s wife in to the bargain), it is such a strange unnatural thing, in a manner——.

Sophia gave her a third guinea, and telling her she could certainly be her friend if she mentioned nothing what had passed, nor informed any one who she was, dismissed the girl, with orders to the post-boy to get the horses ready immediately.

Being now left alone with her maid, she told her truly sitting-woman, that she never was more easy than at present. ‘I am now convinced,’ said she, ‘he is not only a villain, but a low despicable wretch. I can forgive all, rather than his exposing my name in fo barbarous a manner. That renders him the object of my contempt. ‘Es, Honour, I am now easy. I am indeed. I am very easy;’ and then she burst into a violent flood of tears.

After a short interval spent by Sophia, chiefly in crying, sheering her maid that she was perfectly easy. Sophia with an account that the horses were ready, when extraordinary thought suggested itself to our young e, by which Mr Jones would be acquainted with her being at the inn, in a way which, if any fame of honour for her remained in him, would be at least the punishment for his faults.

The reader will be pleased to remember a little muff, which had the honour of being more than once remembered already in this history. This muff, ever since the departure of Mr Jones, had been the constant companion of Sophia by day, and her bedfellow by night, and this muff she had at this very instant upon her arm; whence she took it off with great indignation, and having writ her name with her pencil upon a piece of paper, which she pinned to it, she bribed the maid to convey it into the empty bed of Mr Jones, in which, if he did not find it, he charged her to take some method of conveying it before his eyes in the morning.

en having paid him for what Mrs Honour had eaten, ich bill was included an account for what she herself
might have eaten, she mounted her horse; and once more assuring her companion that she was perfectly easy, continued her journey.

CHAP. VI.

Containing, among other things, the ingenuity of Partridge, the madness of Jones, and the folly of Fitzpatrick.

T was now past five in the morning, and other company began to rise and come to the kitchen, among whom were the farjeant and the coachman, who, being thoroughly reconciled, made a libation, or, in the English phrase, drank a hearty cup together. In this drinking, nothing more remarkable happen than the behaviour of Partridge, who, when the farjeant drank a health to king George, repeated only the word king; nor could he be brought to utter more: for that he was going to fight against his own cause, yet he could not be prevailed on to drink against it.

Mr. Jones being now returned to his own bed, from whence he returned we must beg to be excused relating), summoned Partridge from this agreeable pany, who after a ceremonious preface, having left to offer his advice, delivered himself as follows:

It is, Sir, an old saying, and a true one, that a man may sometimes learn counsel from a fool: I wish, therefore, I might be so bold as to offer you my advice, which is, to return home again, and leave these horrid da bella, these bloody wars, to fellows, who are contented to swallow gunpowder, because they have nothing else to eat. Now every body knows your Honour wants for nothing at home; when that's the case, why should any man travel abroad.

Partridge, cries Jones, thou art certainly a coward; I with therefore, thou wouldst return home thyself, and trouble me no more.

I ask your Honour's pardon, cries Partridge, I spoke on your account more than my own; for as to me, heaven knows my circumstances are bad enough, and I am so far from being afraid, that I value a pistol, or a blunderbuss, or any such thing no more than a
Chap. 6. F O U N D L I N G. 211

'pop-gun. Every man must die once, and what signifies the manner how? besides, perhaps, I may come off with the loss only of an arm or a leg. I assure you, Sir, I was never less afraid in my life; and so, if your Honour is resolved to go on, I am resolved to follow you. But, in that case, I wish I might give my opinion. To be sure it is a scandalous way of travelling for a great gentleman like you to walk a-foot. Now here are two or three good horses in the stable, which the landlord will certainly make no scruple of trusting you with; but if he should, I can easily contrive to take them, and let the world come to the world; the king would certainly pardon you, as you are going to fight in his cause.'

Now, as the honesty of Partridge was equal to his understanding, and both dealt only in small matters, he would never have attempted a roguery of this kind, had he not imagined it altogether safe; for he was one of those who have more declaration on the gallows than of the finest things; but, in reality, he thought he might have committed this felony without any danger; for, besides that he doubted not but the name of Mr. Allworthy would sufficiently quiet the landlord, he conceived they should be altogether safe, whatever turn affairs might take; as Jones, he imagined, would have friends enough on one side, and as his friends would as well secure him on the other.

When Mr. Jones found that Partridge was in earnest in this proposal, he very severely rebuked him, and that in such bitter terms, that the other attempted to laugh it off, and presently turned the discourse to other matters, saying, he believed they were then in a bawdy-house, and that he had with much ado prevented two wenches from disturbing his Honour in the middle of the night. 'Heyday!' says he, 'I believe they got into your chamber whither I would or no; for here lies the muff of one of them on the ground.' Indeed, as Jones returned to his bed in the dark, he had never perceived the muff on the quilt, and in leaping into his bed he had tumbled it on the floor. This Partridge now took up, and was going to put it into his pocket, when Jones de-
fired to see it. The muff was so very remarkable, that our hero might possibly have recollected it without the information annexed; but his memory was not put to that hard office; for at the same instant he saw and read the words of Sophia Western upon the paper that was pinned to it. His looks now grew frantic in a moment, and he eagerly cried out. 'O heavens! how came this muff here! 'I know no more than your honour,' cried Partridge; 'but I saw it upon the arm of one of the women who would have disturbed you, if I would have suffered them.' 'Where are they?' cries Jones, jumping out of bed, and laying hold of his clothes. 'Many miles off I believe, by this time,' said Partridge. And now Jones upon further inquiry, was sufficiently assured that the bearer of this muff was no other than the lovely Sophia herself.

The behaviour of Jones on this occasion, his thoughts, his looks, his words, his actions, were such as beggar all description. After many bitter reflections on Partridge, and no fewer on himself, he ordered the poor fellow, who was frightened out of his wits, to run down and hire him horses at any rate; and a very few minutes afterwards, having shuffled on his clothes, he hastened down stairs to execute the orders himself, which he had just before given.

But before we proceed to what passed on his arrival in the kitchen, it will be necessary to recur to what had there happened since Partridge had first left it on his master's summons.

The serjeant was just marched off with his party, when the two Irish gentlemen arose, and came down stairs, both complaining, that they had been so often waked by the noise in the inn, that they had never once been able to close their eyes all night.

The coach, which had brought the young lady and her maid, and which, perhaps, the reader may have hitherto concluded was her own, was indeed a returned coach belonging to Mr King of Bath, one of the worthiest and honestest men that ever dealt in horse-ology, and whose coaches we heartily recommend to all our readers who travel that road; by which means they may perhaps have the pleasure of riding in the very coach, and
Chap. 6.  F O U N D L I N G.  

being driven by the very coachman, that is recorded in 
this history.

The coachman, having but two passengers, and hear-
ing Mr Macklachlan was going to Bath, offered to carry 
him thither at a very moderate price. He was induced 
to this by the report of the hoffler, who said, that the 
horse which Mr Macklachlan had hired from Worceffer 
would be much more pleased with returning to his friends 
there than to prosecute a long journey; nor that the 
said horse was rather a two-legged than a four-legged a-
nimal.

Mr Macklachlan immediately closed with the propofal 
of the coachman, and, at the same time, perswaded his 
friend Fitzpatrick to accept of the fourth place in the 
coach. This conveyance, the foresynes of his bones made 
more agreeable to him than a horse; and being well affured 
of meeting with his wife at Bath, he thought a little de-
lay would be of no consequence.

Macklachlan, who was much the sharper man of the 
two, no sooner heard that this lady came from Chester, 
with the other circumstances which he learned from the 
hoffler, than it came into his head that she might possibily 
be his friend's wife; and presently acquainted him with 
this suspicion, which had never once occurred to Fitz-
patrick himself. To say the truth, he was one of those 
compositions which Nature makes up in too great a hur-
ry, and forgets to put any bray in their head.

Now it happens to this sort of men, as to bad hounds, 
who never hit off a fault themselves; but no sooner doth 
a dog of facetuity open his mouth than they immediately 
do the same, and, without the guidance of any scent, run 
direcly forwards as fast as they are able. In the same 
manner, the very moment Mr Macklachlan had mention-
ed his apprehension, Mr Fitzpatrick instantly concurred, 
and flew directly up stairs to surprize his wife before he 
knew where she was; and unluckily (as Fortune loves to 
play tricks with those gentlemen who put themselves en-
tirely under her conducting), ran his head against several 
doors and posts to no purpose. Much kinder was she to 
tome, when she suggested that smile of the hounds, just 
before inferred; since the poor wife may, on these oc-
casions, be so jutly compared to a hunted hare. Exce
that little wretched animal, she pricks up her ears to listen after the voice of her pursuer; like her, flies away trembling when she hears it; and, like her, is generally overtaken and destroyed in the end.

This was not, however, the case at present; for after a long fruitless search, Mr Fitzpatrick returned to the kitchen, where, as if this had been a real chase, entered a gentleman humming as hunters do when the hounds are at a fault. He was just alighted from his horse, and had many attendants at his heels.

Here, reader, it may be necessary to acquaint thee with some matters, which, if thou dost know already, thou art wiser than I take thee to be. And this information thou shalt receive in the next chapter.

CHAP. VII.

In which are concluded the adventures that happened at the inn at Upton.

In the first place then, this gentleman just arrived was no other person than Squire Western himself, who was come hither in pursuit of his daughter; and had he fortunately been two hours earlier, he had not only found her, but his niece into the bargain; for such was the wife of Mr Fitzpatrick, who had run away with her five years before, out of the custody of that fine lady Madam Western.

Now this lady had departed from the inn much about the same time with Sophia: for having been walked by the voice of her husband, she had sent up for the landlady, and, being by her apprised of the matter, had bribed the good woman, at an extravagant price, to furnish her with horses for her escape. Such prevalence had money in this family; and though the midwife would have turned away her maid for a corrupt bfficer, if she had known as much as the reader, yet she was no more proof against corruption herself than poor Susan had been.

Mr Wellern and his nephew were not known to one another; nor indeed would the former have taken any notice of the latter if he had known him; for this being a floen match, and consequently an unnatural one, in the opinion of the good Squire, he had, from the time of her
committing it, abandoned the poor young creature, who was then no more than eighteen, as a monster, and had never since suffered her to be named in his presence.

The kitchen was now a scene of universal confusion, Weltern inquiring after his daughter, and Fitzpatrick as eagerly after his wife, when Jones entered the room, unfortunately having Sophia's muff in his hand.

As soon as Weltern saw Jones, he set up the same hol-la as is used by sportifmen when their game is in view. He then immediately run up, and laid hold of Jones, crying, 'We have got the dog-fox, I warrant the bitch is not far off.' The jargon which followed for some minutes, where many spoke different things at the same time, as it would be very difficult to describe, so would it be no less unpleasant to read.

Jones having, at length, shaken Mr Weltern off, and some of the company having interfered between them, our hero protested his innocence as to knowing anything of the lady; when Parson Supple stepped up, and said, 'It is folly to deny it; for why the marks of guilt are in thy hands. I will myself afeverate, and bind it by an oath, that the muff thou bearest in thy hand belongeth unto Madam Sophia; for I have frequently observed her, of later days, to bear it about her.' 'My daughter's muff?' cries the squire in a rage: 'hath he got my daughter's muff? bear witness, the goods are found upon him. I'll have him before a justice of the peace this instant. Where is my daughter, villain?' 'Sir,' said Jones, 'I beg you would be pacified. The muff, I acknowledge, is the young lady's; but upon my honour I have never seen her.' At these words Weltern lost all patience, and grew inarticulate with rage.

Some of the servants had acquainted Fitzpatrick who Mr Weltern was. The good thrifman, therefore, thinking he had now an opportunity to do an act of service to his uncle, and by that means might possibly obtain his favour, stepped up to Jones, and cried out, 'Upon my conscience, Sir, you may be ashamed of denying your having seen the gentleman's daughter before my face, when you know I found you there upon the bed together.' Then turning to Weltern, he offered to conduct him immediately to the room where his daughter was, which, of being accepted, he, the squire, the parson,
and some others, ascended directly to Mrs Waters's chamber, which they entered with no less violence than Mr Fitzparick had done before.

The poor lady started from her sleep with as much amazement as terror, and beheld at her bedside a figure which might very well be supposed to have escaped out of Bedlam. Such wildness and confusion were in the looks of Mr Welford; who no sooner saw the lady, than he started back, hewing sufficiently by his manner, before he spoke, and this was not the person sought after.

So much more tenderly do women value their reputation than their persons, that though the latter seemed now in more danger than before; yet as the former was secure, the lady screamed not with such violence as she had done on the other occasion. However she no sooner found herself alone than she abandoned all thoughts of further repossession; and as she had sufficient reason to be dissatisfied with her present lodging, she dressed herself with all possible expedition.

Mr Welford now proceeded to search the whole house, but to as little purpose as he had disturbed poor Mrs Waters. He then returned disconsolately into the kitchen, where he found Jones in the custody of his servants.

This violent uproar had raised all the people in the house, though it was yet scarcely day-light. Among these was a grave gentleman, who had the honour to be in the commission of the peace for the county of Worcester; of which Mr Welford was no sooner informed than he offered to lay his complaint before him. The justice declined executing his office, as he said he had no clerk present, nor any book about justice-business; and that he could not carry all the law in his head about fleecing away daughters, and such sort of things.

Here Mr Fitzpatrick offered to lend him his assistance, informing the company that he had been himself bred to the law. (And indeed he had served three years as clerk to an attorney in the north of Ireland, when chusing a genteeler walk in life, he quitied his master, came over to England, and set up that business which requires no apprenticeship, namely that of a gentleman, in which he had succeeded as hath been already partly mentioned.)

Mr Fitzpatrick declared, that the law concerning...
daughters was out of the present cafe; that stealing a muff was undoubtedly felony, and the goods being found upon the parson, were sufficient evidence of the fact.

The magistrate, upon the encouragement of so learned a coadjutor, and upon the violent intercession of the squire, was at length prevailed upon to set himself in the chair of justice, where being placed, upon viewing the muff which Jones still held in his hand, and upon the parson's swearing it to be the property of Mr Weltern, he directed Mr Fitzpatrick to draw up a commitment, which he said he would sign.

Jones now desired to be heard, which was at last, with difficulty, granted him. He then produced the evidence of Mr Partridge as to the finding it; but what was still more, Susan deposed, that Sophia herself had delivered the muff to her, and ordered her to convey it into the chamber where Mr Jones had found it.

Whether a natural love of justice, or the extraordinary condescension of Jones, had wrought on Susan to make the discovery, I will not determine, but such were the effects of her evidence, that the magistrate, throwing himself back in his chair, declared, that the matter was now altogether as clear on the side of the prisoner as it had been before against him; with which the parson concurred, saying, The Lord forbid he should be instrumental in committing an innocent person to durance. The justice then arose, acquitted the prisoner, and broke up the court.

Mr Weltern now gave every one present a hearty curfe, and immediately ordering his horses, departed in pursuit of his daughter, without taking the least notice of his nephew Fitzpatrick, or returning any answer to his claim of kindred, notwithstanding all the obligations he had just received from that gentleman. In the violence, moreover, of his hurry, and of his passion, he luckily forgot to demand the muff of Jones: I say luckily; for he would have died on the spot rather than have parted with it.

Jones likewise, with his friend Partridge, set forward the moment he had paid his reckoning, in quest of his lovely Sophia, whom he now resolved never more to abandon the pursuit of. Nor could he bring himself
even to take leave of Mrs Waters; of whom he detested the very thoughts, as she had been, tho’ not designedly, the occasion of his missing the happiest interview with Sophia, to whom he now vowed eternal constancy.

As for Mrs Waters, she took the opportunity of the coach which was going to Bath; for which place she set out in company with the two Irish gentlemen, the landlady kindly lending her her cloaths; in return for which she was contented only to receive about double their value, as a recompence for the loan. Upon the road she was perfectly reconciled to Mr Fitzpatrick, who was a very handsome fellow, and indeed did all she could to console him in the absence of his wife.

Thus ended the many odd adventures which Mr Jones encountered at this inn at Upton, where they talk, to this day, of the beauty and lovely behaviour of the charmit Sophia, by the name of the Someretshire angel.

C H A P. VIII.

In which the history goes backward.

Before we proceed any farther in our history, may be proper to look a little back, in order account for the extraordinary appearance of Sophia; her father, at the inn at Upton.

The reader may be pleased to remember, that in the ninth chapter of the seventh book of our history, we left Sophia, after a long debate between love and duty, deciding the cause, as it usually, I believe, happens, in favour of the former.

This debate had arisen, as we have there shewn, from a visit which her father had just before made her, in order to force her consent to marriage with Blifil; and which he had underfoold to be fully implied in her acknowledgment, ‘that she neither must nor could refuse any absolute command of his.’

* Now from this visit the squire retired to his evening potation, overjoyed at the success he had gained with his daughter; and as he was of a social disposition, and willing to have partakers in his happiness, the beer was ordered to flow very liberally into the kitchen, so that before eleven in the evening there was not a single person
Chap. 8.    F O U N D L I N G.

Sober in the house, except only Mrs Western herself and
the charming Sophia.

Early in the morning a messenger was dispatched to
Mistress Wild: for though the squire imagined that
man had been much less acquainted than he
the former averison of his daughter, as
ever, yet received her content, he long-
to communicate it to him, not doubting
ified bride herself would confirm it with
the wedding, it had the evening before
the male parties, to be celebrated on the
one.

now set forth in the parlour, where Mr
and where the squire and his sister likewise
and now Sophia was ordered to be called.
, had I thy pen! O Hogarth, had I thy
old I draw the picture of the poor fer-
with pale countenance, flaring eyes,
faultering tongue, and trembling limbs,

in, So faint, so spiritless,
in look, so woe-be-gone,
curtains in the dead of night,
I would have told him, half his Troy was burn'd),

entered the room, and declared,—That Madam Sophia
was not to be found.

' Not to be found!' cries the squire, starting from his
chair: 'Zounds and d——nation! blood and fury! Where,
when, how, what Not to be found! Where?'
'La! Brother,' said Mrs Western, with true political
coldness, 'you are always throwing yourself into such
violent passions for nothing. My niece, I suppose, is
only walked out into the garden. I protest you are
grown so unreasonable, that it is impossible to live in
the house with you.'

'Nay, nay,' answered the squire, returning as suddenly
to himself as he had gone from himself, 'if that be all the
matter, it signifies not much; but, upon my soul, my
mind misgave me when the fellow said she was not to be
found.' He then gave orders for the bell to be rung in
the garden, and lost himself contentedly down.
No two things could be more the reverse of each other than were the brother and the sister, in most instances, particularly in this, that as the brother never foreknew anything at a distance, but was most fagacious in immediately seeing every thing the moment it had happened, so the sister eternally foreknew at a distance, but was not so quick as to watch objects before her eyes. Of both these the reader may have observed examples; and, indeed, both their several talents were excessive; for as the sister often foreknew what never came to pass, so the brother often saw much more than was actually the truth.

This was not, however, the case at present. The same report was brought from the garden, as before had been brought from the chamber, that Madam Sophia was not to be found.

The squire himself now falled forth, and began to roar forth the name of Sophia so loudly, and in so hoarse a voice as Whilmoe did Hercules that of Hylas; and as the poet tells us, that the whole shore echoed back the name of that beautiful youth; so did the house, the garden, and all the neighbouring fields, resound nothing but the name of Sophia; in the hoarse voices of the men, and in the shrill pipes of the women; while Echo feemed pleased to repeat the beloved found, that if there is really such a person, I believe Ovid hath belied her sex.

Nothing reigned for a long time but confusion, till at last the squire having sufficiently spent his breath, returned to the parlour, where he found Mrs Wellern and Mr Blifil, and threw himself with the utmost dejection in his countenance, into a great chair.

Here Mrs Wellern began to apply the following consolation.

'Brother, I am sorry for what hath happened; and that my niece should have behaved herself in a manner so unbecoming her family; but it is all your own doing, and you have no body to thank but yourself. You know she hath been educated always in a manner directly contrary to my advice, and now you see the consequence. Have I not a thousand times argued with you about giving my niece her own will? but you know I never could prevail upon you; and when I had taken so much pains to eradicate her headstrong op-
nions and to rectify your errors in policy, you know she was taken out of my hands; so that I have nothing to answer for. Had I been trusted entirely with the care of her education, no such accident as this had ever befallen you; so that you must comfort yourself by thinking it was all your own doing; and indeed what else could be expected from such indulgence?

"Zounds! sifter," answered he, "you are enough to make one mad. Have I indulged her? Have I given her her will?—It was no longer ago than last night that I threatened, if she disobeyed me, to confine her to her chamber, upon bread and water as long as she lived.—You would provoke the patience of Job."

"Did ever mortal hear the like? replied she, "Brother, if I had not the patience of fifty Jobs, you would make me forget all decency and decorum. Why would you interfere? Did I not beg you, did I not intreat you, to leave the whole conduct to me? You have defeated all the operations of the campaign by one false step. Would any man in his senses have provoked a daughter by such threats as these? How often have I told you, that English women are not to be treated like Circassian slaves. We have the protection of the world; we are to be won by gentle means only, and not to be hectored, and bullied, and best into compliance. I thank Heaven, no Salique law governs here. Brother, you have a roughness in your manner which no woman but myself would bear. I do not wonder my niece was frightened and terrified into taking this measure; and, to speak honestly, I think my niece will be justified to the world for what she hath done. I repeat it to you again, brother, you must comfort yourself by remembering that it is all your own fault. How often have I advised—" Here Western rose hastily from his chair, and, venting, two or three horrid imprecations, ran out of the room.

When he was departed, his sister expressed more bit, terneb (if possible) against him than she had done while he was present; for the truth of which she appealed to Mr. Bliss, who, with great complacency, acquiesced en-

Possibly Circassian.
tirely in all she said; but excused all the faults of Mr Western, as they must be considered, he said, to have proceeded from the too inordinate fondness of a father, which must be allowed the name of an amiable weakness.

So much the more inexcusable, answered the lady; for whom doth he ruin by his fondness but his own child? To which Blifil immediately agreed.

Mrs Western then began to express great confusion on the account of Mr Blifil, and of the usage which he had received from a family to which he intended so much honour. On this subject she treated the folly of her niece with great severity; but concluded with throwing the whole on her brother, who, she said, was inexcusable to have proceeded so far without better assurances of his daughter's consent: But he was, says she, always of a violent headstrong temper; and I can scarce forgive myself for all the advice I have thrown away upon him.

After much of this kind of conversation, whichperhaps, would not greatly entertain the reader, was it here particularly related, Mr Blifil took his leave, and returned home, not highly pleased with his disappointment; which however the philosophy which he had acquired from Squire, and the religion infused into him by Thwackum, together with somewhat else, taught him to bear rather better than more passionate lovers bear these kind of evils.

C H A P. IX.

The escape of Sophia.

T is now time to look after Sophia; whom the reader, if he loves her half so well as I do, will rejoice to find escaped from the clutches of her passionate father, and from thole of her dispassionate lover.

Twelve times did the iron-regilier of time beat on the honorous bell-metal, summoning the ghosts to ride, and walk their nightly round. In plainer language, it was twelve o'clock, and all the family, as we have said, lay buried in drink and sleep, except only Mrs Western, who was deeply engaged in reading a political pamphlet, and except our heroine, who now softly stole down stairs.
and having unlocked one of the house-doors, fell into the place of appointment.

Notwithstanding the many pretty arts which ladies sometimes practise to display their fears on every little occasion, (almost as many as the other sex uses to conceal theirs), certainly there is a degree of courage which not only becomes a woman, but is often necessary to enable her to discharge her duty. It is indeed the idea of fierceness, and not of bravery, which constitutes the female character: for who can read the story of the justly celebrated Arria, without conceiving as high a notion of her gentleness and tenderness, as of her fortitude? At the same time, perhaps many a woman who shrieks at a mouse or a rat, may be capable of poisoning a husband; or, what is worse, of driving him to poison himself.

Sophia, with all the gentleness which a woman can have, had all the spirit which she ought to have. When, therefore, she came to the place of appointment, and instead of meeting her maid, as was agreed, saw a man ride directly up to her, she neither screamed out nor fainted away: not that her pulse then beat with its usual regularity; for she was at first under some surprise and apprehension; but these were relieved almost as soon as raised, when the man pulling off his hat, asked her, in a very submissive manner, if her Ladyship did not expect to meet another lady? And then proceeded to inform her, that he was sent to conduct her to that lady.

Sophia could have no possible suspicion of any falsehood in this account: she therefore mounted resolutely behind the fellow, who conveyed her safe to a town about five miles distant; where she had the satisfaction of finding the good Mrs Honour: for as the soul of the waiting-woman was wrapped up in those very habiliments which used to enwrap her body, she could by no means bring herself to trust them out of her sight. Upon these, therefore, she kept guard in person, while she detached the aforesaid fellow after her mistress, having given him all proper instructions.

They now debated what course to take, in order to avoid the pursuit of Mr Western, who, they knew, would be after them in a few hours. The London road was
such charms for Honour, that she was insidious of going on directly; alleging, that as Sophia could not be missed till eight or nine the next morning, her pursuers would not be able to overtake her, even though they knew which way she had gone. But Sophia had too much at stake to venture any thing to chance; nor did she dare trust too much to her tender limbs, in a contest which was to be decided only by swiftness: she resolved, therefore, to travel across the country for at least twenty or thirty miles, and then to take the direct road to London. So having hired horses to go twenty miles one way, when she intended to go twenty miles the other, she set forward, with the same guide behind whom she had ridden from her father's house; the guide having now taken up behind him, in the room of Sophia, a much heavier, as well as much less lovely burden, being, indeed, a huge portmanteau, well stuffed with those outside ornaments by means of which the fair Honour hoped to gain may conquests, and finally to make her fortune in London city.

When they had gone about two hundred paces from the inn, on the London road, Sophia rode up to the guide, and with a voice much fuller of honey than was ever that of Plato, though his mouth is supposed to have been a bee-hive, begged him to take the first turning which led towards Bristol.

Reader, I am not superstitious, nor any great believer of modern miracles: I do not, therefore, deliver the following as a certain truth; for, indeed, I can scarce credit it myself; but the fidelity of an historian obliges me to relate what hath been confidently asserted: The horse, then, on which the guide rode, is reported to have been so charmed by Sophia's voice, that he made a full stop, and expressed an unwillingness to proceed any farther.

Perhaps, however, the fact may be true, and less miraculous than it hath been represented; since the natural cause seems adequate to the effect; for as the guide at that moment deflected from a constant application of his armed right heel, (for, like Hudibras, he wore but one spur), it is more than possible that this omission alone might occasion the beast to stop, especially as this was very frequent with him at other times.
But if the voice of Sophia had really an effect on the horse, it had very little on the rider. He answered somewhat furily, 'That Meafter had ordered him to go a different way, and that he should lose his place, if he went any other way than that he was ordered.'

Sophia finding all her persuasions had no effect, began now to add irresistible charms to her voice; charms which according to the proverb, makes the old mare trot, instead of standing still; charms! to which modern ages have attributed all that irresistible force which the ancients imputed to perfect oratory. In a word, she promised the would reward him to his utmost expectation.

The lad was not totally deaf to these promises; but he disliked their being indefinite: for though, perhaps, he had never heard that word, yet that in fact was his objection. He said, 'Gentlefolk did not consider the cafe of poor folks; that he had like to have been turned away the other day for singing about the country with a gentleman from Squire Allworthy's, who did not reward him as he should have done.'

With whom? says Sophia, eagerly. —'With a gentleman from Squire Allworthy's,' repeated the lad; 'the squire's son, I think they call 'un.' — 'Whitner, which way did he go? says Sophia. 'Why, a little o'one side of Bristol, about twenty miles off!' answered the lad. — 'Guide me,' says Sophia, 'to the same place, and I'll give thee a guinea, or two, if one is not sufficient.' — 'To be certain,' said the boy, 'it is honestly worth two, when your Ladyship considers what a risk I run; but however, if your Ladyship will promise me the two guineas, I'll e'en venture: to be certain it is a sinful thing to ride about my master's horses: but one comfort is, I can only be turned away, and two guineas will partly make me amends.'

The bargain being thus struck, the lad turned aside into the Bristol road, and Sophia set forward in pursuit of Jones, highly contrary to the remonstrances of Mrs Honour, who had much more desire to see London than to see Mr Jones; for indeed she was not his friend with her mistress, as she had been guilty of some neglect in certain pecuniary civilities, which are by custom due to the waiting-gentlewoman.
in all love affairs, and more especially in those of a clandestine kind. This we impute rather to the carelessness of his temper than to any want of generosity; but perhaps she derived it from the latter motive: certain it is that she hated him very bitterly, and determined to take every opportunity of injuring him with her mistresses. It was therefore highly unlucky for her, that she had gone to the very same town and inn whence Jones had started, and still more unlucky was she in having stumbled on the same guide, and on this accidental discovery, which Sophia had made.

Our travellers arrived at Hambrook, at the break of day, where Honour was, against her will, charged to inquire the route which Mr Jones had taken. Of this, indeed, the guide himself could have informed them; but Sophia, I know not for what reason, never asked him the question.

When Mrs Honour had made her report from the landlord, Sophia, with much difficulty, procured some indifferent horses, which brought them to the inn where Jones had been confined, rather by the misfortune of meeting with a surgeon than by having met with a broken head.

Here Honour being again charged with a commission of inquiry had no sooner applied herself to the landlady, and had described the person of Mr Jones, than that sagacious woman began, in the vulgar phrase, to smell a rat. When Sophia, therefore, entered the room, instead of answering the maid, the landlady addressed herself to the mistress, began the following speech: Good luck-a-day! why there now, who would have thought it? I protest the loveliest couple that ever eye beheld. 1-fucking, Madam, it is no wonder the squire run o' fo about your Ladyship. He told me, indeed, you was the finest lady in the world, and to be sure fo you be. Mercy on him, poor heart, I bepited him, so I did, when he used to hug his pillow, and call at his dear Madam Sophia.—I did all I could to dissuade him from going to the wars: I told him there were men enow that

* This was the village where Jones met the Quaker.
were good for nothing else but to be killed, that had
not the love of such fine ladies." "Sure," says Sophia,
the good woman is distracted." "No, no," cries the
landlady. "I am not distracted. What, doth your la-
dyship think I don't know them? I assure you he told me
all." "What saucy fellow, cries Honour, "told
you anything of my lady?" "No saucy fellow," an-
swered the landlady, "but the young gentleman you inqui-
red after, and a very pretty gentleman he is, and he
loves Madam Sophia Wexton to the bottom of his soul."
"He love my lady! I'd have you to know, woman, she
is meat for his master." "Nay, Honour," said So-
phia interrupting her, "don't be angry with the good
woman; she intends no harm." "No, marry, don't I," an-
swered the landlady, emboldened by the loft accents
of Sophia, and then launched into a long narrative, too-
tedious to be here set down, in which some pellages
dropped, that gave a little offence to Sophia, and much
more to her waiting-woman, who hence took occasion
to abuse poor Jones to her mistress the moment they were
alone together, saying, "there must be a very pitiful
fellow, and could have no love of a lady, whose name, he
would thus prostitute in an ale-house.

Sophia did not see his behaviour in so very dissadvanta-
geous a light, and was perhaps more pleased with the vi-
olen raptures of his love (which the landlady exaggerated
as much as she had done every other circumstance) than
she was offended with the rest; and indeed she imputed
the whole to the extravagance, or rather effulgence of his
passion, and to the openness of his heart.

This incident, however, being afterwards revived in her
mind, and placed in the most odious colours by Honour,
served to heighten and give credit to those unlucky occu-
rences at Upton, and asfalted the waiting-woman in her endeavours to make her mistress depart from that inn with-
out seeing Jones.

The landlady finding Sophia intended to stay no long-
er than till her horses were ready, and that without ei-
ther eating or drinking, soon withdrew; when Honour
began to take her mistress to task, (for indeed she used
great freedom), and after a long harangue, in which she
reminded her of her intention to go to London, and gave
frequent hints of the impropriety of pursuing a young fellow; she at last concluded with this serious exhortation: 'For Heaven's sake, Madam, consider what you are about, and whither you are going.'

This advice to a lady, who had already rode near forty miles, and in no very agreeable season, may seem foolish enough. It may be supposed she had well considered and resolved this already; nay, Mrs Honour, by the hints she threw out, seemed to think so; and this, I doubt not, is the opinion of many readers who have, I make no doubt, been long since well convinced of the purpose of our heroine, and have heartily condemned her for it as a wanton baggage.

But, in reality, this was not the case: Sophia had been lately so distracted between hope and fear, her duty and love to her father, her hatred to Blifil, her compassion, and (why should we not confess the truth?) her love for Jones; which left the behaviour of her father, of her aunt, of every one else, and more particularly of Jones himself, had blown into a flame, that her mind was in that confused state, which may be truly said to make us ignorant of what we do, or whither we go, or rather indeed indifferent as to the consequence of either.

The prudent and sage advice of her maid produced, however, some cool reflection; and she at length determined to go to Gloucester, and hence to proceed directly to London.

But unluckily, a few miles before she entered that town, she met the hack-attorney who, as is before mentioned, had dined there with Mr Jones. This fellow being well known to Mrs Honour, stopped, and spoke to her; of which Sophia at that time took little notice, more than to inquire who he was.

But having had a more particular account from Honour of this man afterwards at Gloucester, and hearing of the great expedition he usually made in travelling, for which (as hath been before observed) he was particularly famous; recollecting likewise, that she had overheard Mrs Honour inform him, that they were going to Gloucester, she began to fear lest her father might, by this fellow's means, be able to trace her to that city; wherefore, if she should there strike into the London road, she apprehended he would certainly be able to overtake her.
She therefore already altered her resolution: and having hired horses to go a week's journey, a way which she did not intend to travel, she again set forward, after a light refreshment, contrary to the desires and earnest intreaties of her maid, and to the less vehement remonstrances of Mrs Whitfield, who, from good breeding, or perhaps from good nature, (for the poor young lady appeared much fatigued), pressed her very heartily to stay that evening at Glocester.

Having refreshed herself only with some tea, and with lying about two hours on the bed, while her horses were getting ready, she reluctantly left Mrs Whitfield's about eleven at night, and striking directly into the Worcestershire road, within less than four hours arrived at that very inn where we left saw her.

Having thus traced our heroine very particularly back from her departure, till her arrival at Upton, we shall in a very few words bring her father to the same place; who having received the first scent from the post-boy who conducted his daughter to Hambrook, very easily traced her afterwards to Glocester; whence he pursued her to Upton, as he had learned Mr Jones had taken that route, (for Partridge to use the squire's expression, left every where a strong scent behind him), and he doubted not in the least but Sophia travelled, or, as he phrased it, ran the same way. He used indeed a very coarse expression, which need not be here inserted; as fox-hunters, who alone would understand it, will easily suggest it to themselves.
THE
HISTORY
OF A
FOUNDLING.
BOOK XI.
Containing about three days.

CHAPTER I.
A craft for the critics.

In our last chapter we may be supposed to have treated that formidable set of men, who are called critics, with more freedom than becomes us, since they exact, and indeed generally receive, great condescension from authors. We shall in this, therefore, give, the reasons of our conduct to this august body; and here we shall, perhaps, place them in a light in which they have not hitherto been seen.

This word critic is of Greek derivation, and signifies judgment. Hence I presume some persons, who have not underfoold the original, and have seen the English translation of the primitive, have concluded, that it meant judgment in the legal sense, in which it is frequently used as equivalent to condemnation.

I am the rather inclined to be of that opinion, as the greatest number of critics hath of late years been found amongst the lawyers. Many of these gentlemen, from despair, perhaps, of ever rising to the bench in Westminster-hall, have placed themselves on the benches at the playhouse, where they have exerted their judicial ca-
pacity, and have given judgment, i. e. condemned without mercy.

The gentlemen would perhaps be well enough pleased, if we were to leave them thus compared to one of the most important and honourable offices in the commonwealth, and if we intended to apply to their favour, we would do so; but as we design to deal very sincerely and plainly too with them, we must remind them of another officer of justice, of a much lower rank; to whom, as they not only pronounce, but execute their own judgment, they bear likewise some remote resemblance.

But, in reality, there is another light, in which these modern critics may, with great justice and propriety, be seen, and this is that of a common slanderer. If a person who prays into the characters of others, with no other design but to discover their faults, and to publish them to the world, deserves the title of a slanderer of the reputation of men, why should not a critic, who reads with the same malevolent view, be as properly stiled the slanderer of the reputation of books?

Vice hath not, I believe, a more abject slave; society produces not a more odious vermin; nor can the devil receive a guest more worthy of him, nor possibly more welcome to him than a slanderer. The world, I am afraid, regards not this monster with half the abhorrence which he deserves; and I am more afraid to affix the reason of this criminal lenity thrown towards him; yet it is certain, that the thief looks innocent in the comparison; nay, the murderer himself can seldom stand in competition with his guilt: for slander is a more cruel weapon than a sword, as the wounds which the former gives are always incurable. One method, indeed, there is of killing, and that the basest and most execrable of all, which bears an exact analogy to the vice here disclaimed against, and that is poison: a means of revenge so base, and yet so horrible, that it was once wisely distinguished by our laws from all other murders, in the peculiar severity of the punishment.

Besides the dreadful mischiefs done by slander, and the balefuls of the means by which they are effected, there are other circumstances that highly aggravate its atrocity: for it often proceeds from no provocation,
and seldom promises itself any reward, unless some black
and infernal mind may propose a reward in the thoughts
of having procured the ruin and misery of another.
Shakespeare hath nobly touched this vice, when he says,

_Who steals my purse steals trash, 'tis something, nothing;_
_Twas mine, 'tis his, and hath been slave to thousands;_
_But he that steals from me my good name,_
_Robs me of that which not enriches him,_
_But makes me poor indeed._

With all this my good reader will doubtless agree: but
much of it will probably seem too severe, when applied
to the flanderer of books. But let it here be considered,
that both proceed from the same wicked disposition
of mind, and are alike void of the excuse of temptation.
Nor shall we conclude the injury done this way to be very
flight, when we consider a book as the author's offspring,
and indeed as the child of his brain.

The reader who hath suffered his muse to continue bi-
therto in a virgin state, can have but a very inadequate
idea of this kind of paternal fondness. To such we may
parody the tender exclamation of Macduff, "Alas! thou
"haft written no book." But the author whose muse
hath brought forth, will feel the pathetic strain per-
haps, will accompany me with tears, (especially if his
darling be already no more), while I mention the una-
fineds with which the big muse bears about her burden:
the painful labour with which she produces it: and, last-
ly, the care, the fondness with which the tender father
nourishes his favourite, till it be brought to maturity,
and produced into the world.

Nor is there any paternal fondness which seems less to
favour of absolute infancy, and which may so well be re-
corded to worldly wisdom, as this. These children
may most truly be called the riches of their father; and
many of them have, with true filial piety, fed their parent
in his old age: so that not only the affection, but the in-
terest of the author, may be highly injured by these fland-
erers, whose poisonous breath brings his book to an untimely
end.

Lastly, the slander of a book is, in truth, the slander
of the author: for no one can call another basely
without calling the mother a whore, so neither can any one give the names of sad stuff, horrid nonentity, &c. to a book, without calling the author a blockhead; which though, in a moral sense, it is a preferable appellation to that of villain, is perhaps rather more injurious to his worldly interest.

Now, however ludicrous all this may appear to some, others, I doubt not, will feel and acknowledge the truth of it; nay, may, perhaps, think I have not treated the subject with decent solemnity; but surely a man may speak truth with a smiling countenance. In reality, to depreciate a book maliciously, or even wantonly, is at least a very ill-natured office; and a morose snarling critic may, I believe, be suspected to be a bad man.

I will therefore endeavour, in the remaining part of this chapter, to explain the marks of this character, and to shew what criticism I here intend to obviate: for I can never be underflood, unless by the very persons here meant, to inculcate, that there are no proper judges of writing, or to endeavour to exclude from the commonwealth of literature any of those noble critics, to whose labours the learned world are so greatly indebted. Such were Ariosto, Horace, and Longinus among the ancients, Dacier and Bossu among the French, and some perhaps among us, who have certainly been duly authorised to execute at least a judicial authority in foro literario.

But without ascertaining all the proper qualifications of a critic, which I have touched on elsewhere, I think I may very blantly object to the censures of any one pass upon works which he hath not himself read. Such censures as these, whether they speak from their own guesses or suppositions, or from the report and opinion of others, may properly be said to slander the reputation of the book they condemn.

Such may likewise be suspected of deferring this character, who, without assigning any particular faults, condemn the whole in general damnator terms; such as vile, dull, d—n’d stuff, &c. and particularly by the use of the monosyllable low; a word which becomes the mouth of no critic who is not right honourable.

Again, though there may be some faults justly assigned in the work, yet if those are not in the most essential Vol. II. X
The HISTORY of a Book XI.

parts, or, if they are compensated by greater beauties, it will favour rather of the malice of a slanderer than of the judgment of a true critic, to pass a severe sentence upon the whole, merely on account of some vicious part. This is directly contrary to the sentiments of Horace.

Verum ubi plura nitent in carmine, non ego paucis
Offender maculiss, quas aut inuria fudit,
Aut humana parum cavit natura—

But where the beauties, more in number, shine,
I am not angry, when a casual line,
(That with some trivial faults unequal flows),
A careless hand, or human frailty shows.

Mr Francis.

For as Martial says, Alter non fit, auite, liber. No book can be otherwise compos'd. All beauty of character, as well of countenance, and indeed of every thing human, is to be tried in this manner. Cruel indeed would it be, if such a work as this history, which hath employed some thousands of hours in the composing, should be liable to be condemned, because some particular chapter, or perhaps chapters, may be obnoxious to very just and sensible objections. And yet nothing is more common than the most rigorous sentence upon books supported by such objections, which, if they were rightly taken, (and that they are not always), do by no means go to the merit of the whole. In the theatre especially, a single expression which doth not coincide with the taste of the audience, or with any individual critic of that audience, is sure to be hissed; and one scene which should be disapproved, would hazard the whole piece. To write within such severe rules as these, is as impossible as to live up to some spleenetic opinions; and if we judge according to the sentiments of some critics, and of some Christians, no author will be favored in this world, and no man in the next.
Chap. 2.  F O U N D L I N G.

C H A P.  II.

The adventures which Sophia met with after her leaving Upton.

OUR history, just before it was obliged to turn about, and travel backwards, had mentioned the departure of Sophia and her maid from the inn; we shall now, therefore, pursue the steps of that lovely creature, and leave her unworthy lover a little longer to bemoan his ill-luck, or rather his ill conduct.

Sophia having directed her guide to travel through by-roads across the country, they now passed the Severn, and had scarce got a mile from the inn, when the young lady, looking behind her, saw several horses coming after on full speed. This greatly alarmed he fears, and he called to the guide to put on as fast as possible.

He immediately obeyed her, and away they rode a full gallop. But the faster they went, the faster were they followed; and as the horses behind were somewhow swifter than those before, so the nearer were at length overtaken. A happy circumstance for poor Sophia; whose fears, joined to her fatigue, had almost overpowered her spirits; but she was now instantly relieved by a female voice, that greeted her in the most civil manner, and with the utmost civility. This greeting, Sophia, as soon as she could recover her breath, with like civility, and with the highest satisfaction to herself, returned.

The travellers who joined Sophia, and who had given her such terror, consisted, like her own company, of two females and a guide. The two parties proceeded three full miles together before any one offered again to open their mouths; when our heroine, having pretty well got the better of her fear, (but yet being somewhat surprised that the other still continued to attend her, as she pursued no great road, and had already passed through several turnings), accosted the strange lady in a most obliging tone, and said, She was very happy to find they were both travelling the same way. The other, who like a ghost, only wanted to be spoke to readily answered, That the happiness was entirely hers; that she was a perfect stranger in that country, and was so overjoyed.
at meeting a companion of her own sex, that she had, perhaps, been guilty of an impertinence which required great apology; in keeping pace with her. More civilities passed between these two ladies; for Mrs Honour had now given place to the fine habit of the stranger, and had fallen into the rear. But though Sophia had great curiosity to know why the other lady continued to travel on through the same bye roads with herself, nay, though this gave her some uneasiness; yet fear, or modesty, or some other consideration, restrained her from asking the question.

The strange lady now laboured under a difficulty which appears almost below the dignity of history to mention. Her bonnet had been blown from her head no less than five times within the last mile; nor could she come at any ribbon or handkerchief to tie it under her chin. When Sophia was informed of this, she immediately supplied her with a handkerchief for this purpose; which, while she was pulling from her pocket, she perhaps too much neglected the management of her horse, for the beast now unluckily making a false step, fell upon his fore-legs, and threw his fair rider from his back.

Though Sophia came head foremost to the ground, she happily received not the least damage; and the same circumstances which had perhaps contributed to her fall, now preserved her from confusion; for the lane which they were then passing was narrow, and very much overgrown with trees, so that the moon could here afford very little light, and was moreover, at present, so obscured in a cloud, that it was almost perfectly dark. By these means the young lady's modesty, which was extremely delicate, escaped as free from injury as her limbs, and she was once more reinflated in her saddle, having received no other harm than a little fright by her fall.

Day-light at length appeared in its full lustrous; and now the two ladies, who were riding over a common, side by side, looking these astly at each other, at the same moment both their eyes became fixed; both their horses flopped, and both speaking together, with equal joy pronounced, the one the name of Sophia, the other that of Harriet.

This unexpected encounter surprised the ladies much.
more than I believe it will the sagacious reader, who must have imagined that the strange lady could be no other than Mrs Fitzpatrick, the cousin of Miss Western, whom we before mentioned to have faltered from the inn a few minutes after her.

So great was the surprise and joy which these two cousins conceived at this meeting, (for they had formerly been most intimate acquaintance and friends, and had long lived together with their Aunt Western,) that it is impossible to recount half the gratulations which passed between them, before either asked a very natural question of the other, namely, whether she was going.

This at last, however, came first from Mrs Fitzpatrick; but easy and natural as the question may seem, Sophia found it difficult to give it a very ready and certain answer. She begged her cousin, therefore, to suspend all curiosity till they arrived at some inn, "which, I suppose," says she, "can hardly be far distant; and believe me, Harriet I suspend as much curiosity on my side: for indeed I believe our astonishment is pretty equal."

The conversation which passed between these ladies on the road, was, I apprehend, little worth relating; and left certainly was that between the two waiting-women: for they likewise began to pay their compliments to each other. As for the guides, they were debarred from the pleasure of discourse, the one being placed in the van, and the other obliged to bring up the rear.

In this picture they travelled many hours, till they came into a wide and well-beaten road, which, as they turned to the right, soon brought them to a very fair promising inn, where they all alighted; but so fatigued was Sophia, that, as she had sat her horse during the last five or six miles with great difficulty, so was she now incapable of dismounting from him without assistance. This the landlord, who had hold of her horse, presently perceiving, offered to lift her in his arms from her saddle, and she too readily accepted the tender of his service. Indeed Fortune seems to have resolved to put Sophia to the blush that day, and the second malicious attempt succeeded better than the first; for my landlord had no sooner received the young lady in his arms, than his feet, which

X 3
had lately very severely handled, gave way, and down he tumbled; but, at the same time, with no leas dexterity than gallantry, contrived to throw himself under his charming burden, so that he alone received any bruise from the fall; for the great injury which happened to Sophia was a violent shock given to her modesty, by an immoderate grin, which, at her rising from the ground, she observed in the countenances of most of the by-standers. This made her suspect what had really happened, and what we shall not here relate, for the indulgence of those readers who are capable of laughing at the offence given to a young lady's delicacy. Accidents of this kind we have never regarded in a comical light; nor will we scruple to say, that he must have a very inadequate idea of the modesty of a beautiful young woman, who would wish to sacrifice it to so poultry a satisfaction as can arise from laughter.

This fright and shock, joined to the violent fatigue which both her mind and body had undergone, almost overcame the excellent constitution of Sophia, and she had scarce strength sufficient to totter into the inn, leaning on the arm of her maid. Here she was no sooner seated than she called for a glass of water; but Mrs Honour very judiciously, in my opinion, changed it into a glass of wine.

Mrs Fitzpatrick hearing from Mrs Honour, that Sophia had not been in bed during the two last nights, and observing her to look very pale and wan with her fatigue, earnestly intreated her to refresh herself with some sleep. She was yet a stranger to her history, or her apprehensions; but had she known both, she would have given the same advice: for rest was visibly necessary for her; and their long journey through bye-roads so entirely removed all danger of pursuit, that she was herself perfectly easy on that account.

Sophia was easily prevailed on to follow the counsel of her friend, which was heartily seconded by her maid. Mrs Fitzpatrick likewise offered to bear her cousin company, which Sophia, with much complaisance, accepted.

The mistress was no sooner in bed than the maid prepared to follow her example. She began to make many
apologies to her sister Abigail for leaving her alone in so horrid a place as an inn; but the other stopped her short, being as well inclined to a nap as herself, and defied the honour of being her bed-fellow. Sophia's maid agreed to give her a share of her bed, but put in her claim to all the honour. So after many curtseys and compliments, to bed together went the waiting-woman, as their mistresses had done before them.

It was usual with my landlord (as indeed it was with the whole fraternity) to enquire particularly of all the coachmen, foot-men, post-boys, and others, into the names of all his guests; what their estate was, and where it lay. It cannot therefore be wondered at, that the many particular circumstances which attended our travellers, and especially their retiring all to sleep at so extraordinary and unusual an hour as ten in the morning, should excite his curiosity. As soon therefore as the guides entered the kitchen, he began to examine who the ladies were, and whence they came; but the guides, though they faithfully related all they knew, gave him very little satisfaction; on the contrary, they rather inflamed his curiosity than extinguished it.

This landlord had the character, among all his neighbours of being a very sagacious fellow. He was thought to see farther and deeper into things than any man in the parish, the parson himself not excepted. Perhaps his lood had contributed not a little to procure him this reputation; for there was in this something wonderfully wise and significant, especially when he had a pipe in his mouth, which indeed, he seldom was without. His behaviour, likewise, greatly afflicted in promoting the opinion of his wisdom. In this deportment he was solemn, if not full; and when he spoke, which was seldom, he always delivered himself in a slow voice; and though his sentences were short, they were still interrupted with many hum's and ha's, ay, ay's, and other expletives, so that, though he accompanied his words with certain explanatory gestures, such as shaking or nodding the head, or pointing with his fore finger, he generally left his hearers to understand more than he expressed; nay, he commonly gave them a hint, that he knew much more than he thought proper to disclose. This tax circum-
The History of a Book XI.

stance alone, may, indeed very well account for his character of wisdom, since men are strangely inclined to worship what they do not understand: a grand secret, upon which several impostors on mankind have totally relied for the success of their frauds.

This polite person now taking his wife aside, asked her, what she thought of the ladies lately arrived? 'Think of them?' said the wife, 'why, what should I think of them?' 'I know,' answered he, 'what I think. The guides tell strange stories. One pretends to be from Glocester, and the other from Upton: and neither of them, for what I can find, can tell whither they are going. But what people ever travel across the country from Upton hither, especially to London? And one of the maid-servants, before she alighted from the coach, asked, if this was not the London road? Now I have put all these circumstances together, and whom do you think I have found them out to be?' 'Nay,' answered she, 'you know I never pretend to guess at your discoveries.'— It is a good girl,' replied he, chucking her under the chin; 'I must own you have always submitted to my knowledge of these matters.' 'Why, then, depend upon it; mind what I say,— depend upon it they are certainly some of the rebel ladies, who, they say travel with the young Chevalier, and have taken a round about way to escape the duke's army.'

' Husband,' quothe the wife, 'you have certainly hit it; for one of them is dressed as fine as any princess; and, to be sure, she looks for all the world like one.—But yet, when I consider one thing.'— 'When you consider,' cries the landlord contemptuously—'Come, pray let's hear what you consider.'—'Why, it is,' answered the wife, that she is too humble to be any very great lady; for while our Betty was warming the bed, she called her nothing but child, and my dear, and sweetheart; and when Betty offered to pull off her shoes and stockings, she would not suffer her, saying, she would not give her the trouble.'

'Pugh!' answered the husband, 'that is nothing. Don't think, because you have seen some great ladies rude and uncivil to persons belonging to them, that none of them know how to behave themselves, when they come
Chap. 2. F O U N D L I N G. 241

before their inferiors? I think I know people of fashion
when I see them. I think I do. Did not she call for a
glass of water when she came in? Another fort of wom-
man would have called for a dram; you know they
would. If she be not a woman of very great quality,
will she have a fool; and, I believe, those who buy me
will have a bad bargain. Now, would a woman of
her quality travel without a footman, unless upon some
such extraordinary occasion? Nay, to be sure, hus-
band," cries she, "you know these matters better than I,
or most folk." "I think I do know something," said
he. "To be sure," answered the wife, "the poor little
heart looked so piteous, when she fat down in the chair,
I protest I could not help having a compassion for her,
almost as much as if she had been a poor body. But
what's to be done, husband? If an she be a rebel, I sup-
pose you intend to betray her up to the court. Well,
she's a sweet-tempered, good-humoured lady, be she
what the will; and I shall hardly refrain from crying,
when I hear she is hanged or beheaded." "Pooh! an-
swered the husband;—" But as to what's to be done, it
is not so easy a matter to determine. I hope, before she
goes away, we shall have the news of a battle: for if
the Chevalier should get the better, she may gain us in-
teresst at court, and make our fortunes without betray-
ing her. "Why, that's true," replied the wife; "and
I heartily hope she will have it in her power. Certain-
ly she's a sweet good lady; it would go horribly against
me to have her come to any harm." "Pooh!" cries the
landlord, "women are always so tender-hearted. Why,
you would not harbour rebels, would you?" "No cer-
tainly," answered the wife; "and as for betraying her,
what will on't, no body can blame us; it is what
any body would do in our case."

While our politic landlord, who had not, we see, un-
deferredly the reputation of great wisdom among his
neighbours, was engaged in debating this matter with
himself, (for he paid little attention to the opinion of his
wife), news arrived that the rebels had given the Duke
the slip, and had got a day's march towards London; and
soon after arrived a famous Jacobite squire, who, with
great joy in his countenance, shook the landlord by the
hand, saying, 'All's our own, boy; ten thousand honest Frenchmen are landed in Suffolk. Old England for ever! ten thousand French, my brave lad! I am going to tap away directly.'

This news determined the opinion of the wife man, and he resolved to make his court to the young lady, when she arose; for he had now (he said) discovered she was no other than Madam Jenny Cameron herself.

CHAP. III.

A very short chapter, in which however is a sun, a moon, a star, and an angel.

The sun (for he keeps very good hours at this time of the year) had been somet ime retired to rest, when Sophia arose, greatly refreshed by her sleep; which, short as it was, nothing but her extreme fatigue could have occasioned: for though she had told her maid, and perhaps herself too, that she was perfectly easy when she left Upton, yet it is certain her mind was a little affected with that malady which is attended with all the restless symptoms of a fever, and is perhaps the very delirium which physicians mean (if they mean anything) by the fever on the spirits.

Mrs Fitzpatrick likewise left her bed at the same time; and, having summoned her maid, immediately dressed herself. She was really a very pretty woman, and had she been in any other company but that of Sophia, might have been thought beautiful; but when Mrs Honour, of her own accord, attended, (for her mistress would not suffer her to be waked), and had equipped our heroine, the charms of Mrs Fitzpatrick, who had performed the office of the morning-star, and had preceded greater glories, shared the fate of the star, and were totally eclipsed the moment those glories shone forth.

Perhaps Sophia never looked more beautiful that she did at this instant. We ought not therefore to condemn the maid of the inn for her hyperbole, who, when the descendent, after having lighted the fire, declared, and ratified it with an oath, that if ever there was an angel upon earth, she was now above flairs.

Sophia had acquainted her cousin with her design to
go to London; and Mrs Fitzpatrick had agreed to accompany her; for the arrival of her husband at Upton had put an end to her design of going to Bath, or to her aunt Westm. They had therefore no sooner finished their tea, that Sophia proposed to set out, the moon then shining extremely bright, and as for the frost, she defied it: nor had the any of those apprehensions which many young ladies would have felt at travelling by night; for she had, as we have before observed, some little degree of natural courage; and this her present sensations, which bordered somewhat on despair, greatly increased. Besides, as she had already travelled twice with safety, by the light of the moon, she was the better emboldened to trust to it a third time.

The disposition of Mrs Fitzpatrick was more timorous: for though the greater terrors had conquered the left, and the presence of her husband had driven her away at so unseasonable an hour from Upton, yet being now arrived at a place where she thought herself safe from his pursuit, these lesser terrors of I know not what, operated so strongly, that she earnestly intreated her cousin to stay till the next morning, and not expose herself to the danger of travelling by night.

Sophia, who was yielding to an excess, when she could neither laugh nor reason her cousin out of these apprehensions, and last gave way to them. Perhaps indeed, had she known of her father's arrival at Upton, it might have been more difficult to have persuaded her; for as to Jones, she had, I am afraid, no great horror at the thoughts of being overtaken by him; nay, to confess the truth, I believe she rather wished than feared it: though I might honestly enough have concealed this wish from the reader, as it was one of those secret spontaneous emotions of the soul to which the reason is often a stranger.

When our young ladies had determined to remain all that evening in their inn, they were attended by the landlady, who desired to know what their ladyships would be pleased to eat. Such charms were there in the voice, in the manner, and in the affable deportment of Sophia, that she ravished the landlady to the highest degree; and that good woman, concluding that she had attended jun-
ny Cameron, became in a moment a staunch Jacobite, and
withdrew heartily well to the young Pretender's cause, from
the great sweetness and affability with which she had been
-treated by his supposed mistress.

The two cousins began now to impart to each other their
reciprocal curiosity, to know what extraordinary accidents on
both sides occasioned this so strange and unexpected meet-
ing. At last Mrs Fitzpatrick, having obtained of Sophia
a promise of communicating likewife in her turn, began to
relate what the reader, if he is desirous to know the history,
may read in the ensuing chapter.

C H A P. IV.

The history of Mrs Fitzpatrick.

MRS Fitzpatrick after a silence of a few moments,
fetching a deep sigh, thus began:

It is natural to the unhappy to feel a secret concern in
recollecting those periods of their lives which have
been most delightful to them. The remembrance of
past pleasures affects us with a kind of tender grief, like
what we suffer for departed friends; and the ideas of
both may be said to haunt our imaginations.

For this reason, I never reflect without sorrow on
those days (the happiest far of my life) which we spent
together, when both were under the care of my aunt
Western. Alas! why are Miss Graveairs and Miss
Giddy no more? You remember, I am sure, when we
knew each other by no other names. Indeed you gave
the latter appellation with too much cause. I have since
experienced how much I deserved it. You, my Sophy,
was always my superior in every thing, and I heart-
tily hope you will be so in your fortune. I shall never
forget the wife and matronly advice you once gave me,
when I lamented being disappointed of a ball, though
you could not be then fourteen years old—O my
Sophy, how blest must have been my situation, when I
could think such a disappointment a misfortune, and
when indeed it was the greatest I had ever known?

And yet my dear Harriet,' answered Sophia, 'it was
then a serious matter with you. Comfort yourself
therefore with thinking, that whatever you now lament
may hereafter appear as trifling and contemptible as a
ball would at this time.'

'Alas, my Sophia,' replied the other lady, 'you your-
selv will think, otherwife of my present situation; for
greatly must that tender heart be altered, if my misfor-
tunes do not draw many a sigh, nay, many a tear from
you. The knowledge of this should perhaps deter me
from relating what I am convinced will so much affect
you.'—Here Mrs Fitzpatrick flopt, till, at the repeat-
ed intreaties of Sophia, she thus proceeded:

'Though you must have heard much of my marriage,
yet as matters may probably have been misrepresented,
I will set out from the very commencement of my unfor-
tunate acquaintance with my present husband, which
was at Bath, soon after you left me aunt, and returned
home to your father.

'Among the gay young fellows who were at this sea-
son at Bath, Mr Fitzpatrick was one. He was hand-
some, degage, extremely gallant, and in his dress ex-
ceeded most others. In short, my dear, if you was un-
luckily to see him now, I could describe him no better
than by telling you he was the very reverse of every
thing which he is, for he hath ruticated himself so
long, that he is become an absolute-wild Irishman. But
to proceed in my story: the qualifications which he
then possessed, so well recommended him, that though
the people of quality at that time lived separate from
the rest of the company, and excluded them from all
their parties, Mr Fitzpatrick found means to gain at-
mittance. It was perhaps no easy matter to avoid him,
for he required very little or no invitation; and as,
being handsome and genteel, he found it no very diffi-
cult matter to ingratiate himself with the ladies; so,
he having frequently drawn his sword, the men did not
care publickly to afront him. Had it not been for some
such reasons, I believe he would have been some expelled
by his own sex; for surely he had no strict title to be pre-
ferred to the English gentry, nor did they seem inclined
to favo him any extraordinary favour. They all abu-
sed him behind his back, which might probably proceed
Vol. II.
from envy; for by the women he was well received, and
very particularly distinguished by them.

My aunt, though no person of quality herself as she
had always lived about the court, was inrolled in that
party: for by whatever means you get into the polite
circle, when you are once there, it is sufficient merit
for you that you are there. This observation, young
as you was, you could scarce avoid making from my
aunt, who was free, or referred with all people, just
as they had more or less of this merit.

And this merit, I believe, it was, which principally
recommended Mr Fitzpatrick to her favour; in which
he so well succeeded, that he was always one of her pri-
ivate parties. Nor was he backward in returning such
distinction; for he soon grew to very particular in his
behaviour to her, that the scandal-club first began to
take notice of it, and the better disposed persons made
a match between them. For my own part, I confess I
made no doubt but that his designs were strictly ho-
 nourable, as the phrase is; that is, to rob a lady of her
fortune by way of marriage. My aunt was, I conceiv-
ed, neither young enough nor handsome enough, to at-
tract much wicked inclination; but she had matrimonial
charms in great abundance.

I was the more confirmed in this opinion from the ex-
traordinary respect which he shewed to myself, from the
first moment of our acquaintance: This I understood as
an attempt to lessen, if possible that inclination which
my interest might be supposed to give me towards the
match; and I know not but in some measure it had that
effect: for as I was well contented with my own fortune,
and of all people the least a slave to interested views, so
I could not be violently the enemy of a man with whose
behaviour to me I was greatly pleased; and the more so,
as I was the only object of such respect; for he behaved
at the same time to many women of quality without any
respect at all.

Agreeable as this was to me, he soon changed it into
another kind of behaviour, which was perhaps more so.
He now put on much softness and tenderness, and lan-
guished and sighed abundantly. At times indeed, whe-
ther from art or nature I will not determine, he gave
his usual loose to gaiety and mirth; but this was
always in general company, and with other women;
for even in a country dance, when he was not my part-
er, he became grave, and put on the softest look ima-
grinable, the moment he approached me. Indeed he
was in all things so very particular towards me, that
I must have been blind not to have discovered it. And,
and, and—‘ And you was more pleased still, my dear
Harriet,’ cries Sophia; ‘you need not be ashamed,’
added she sighing; ‘for sure there are irresistible charms
in tendernefs, which too many men are able to affect.’
‘True,’ answered her cousin, ‘men, who in all other
instances want common sense, are very Macavals in the
art of loving, I wish I did not know an instance.——
Well, scandal now began to be as busy with me as it
had before been with my aunt; and some good ladies
did not scruple to affirm, that Mr Fitzpatrick had an in-
trigue with us both.

But what may seem astonishing: my aunt never saw,
nor in the least seemed to suspect that which was visible
enough, I believe, from both our behaviours. One
would indeed think, that love quite put out the eyes
of an old woman; in fact, they so greedily swallow
the addresses which are made to them, that, like an
outrageous glutton, they are not at leisure to observe
what passps amongst others at the same table. This I
have observed in more cases than my own; and this
was so strongly verified by my aunt, that, though the
often found us together at her return from the pump,
the least canting word of his, pretended impatience
at her absence, effectually smothered all suspicion.

One artifice succeeded with her to admiration; this was
his treating me like a little child, and never calling me
by any other name in her presence but that of pretty
miss. This indeed did him some difference with your
humble servant; but I soon saw through it, especially
as in her absence he behaved to me, as I have said, in a
different manner. However, if I was not greatly dis-
obliged by a conduct of which I had discovered the de-
sign, I smarled very severely for it, for my aunt really
conceived me to be what her lover (as she thought him)
called me, and treated me, in all respects, as a perfect
X 2
infant. To say the truth, I wonder she had not inquired
on my again wearing leading strings.
At last, my lover (for so he was) thought proper,
in a most solemn manner, to disclose a secret which I
had known long before. He now placed all the love
which he had pretended to my aunt to my account. He
lamented, in very pathetic terms, the encouragement
he had given him, and made a high merit of the tedious
hours in which he had undergone her conversation.
—What shall I tell you, my dear Sophia?—Then I
will confess the truth; I was pleased with my man; I
was pleased with my conquest. To rival my aunt de-
lighted me; to rival so many other women charmed
me, in short, I am afraid, I did not behave as I should
do even upon the very first declaration.——I wish I
did not almost give him positive encouragement before
we parted.
The Bath now talked loudly, I might almost say,
roared against me. Several young women affected to
shun my acquaintance, not so much perhaps from any
real suspicion, as from a desire of banishing me from a
company; in which I too much interested their favour-
ous man. And here I cannot omit expressing my gra-
titude to the kindness intended me by Mr Naff, who
took me one day aside, and gave me advice, which if
I had followed, I had been a happy woman. "Child,"
says he, "I am sorry to see the familiarity which subtends be-
tween you and a fellow who is altogether unworthy
of you, and I am afraid will prove your ruin. As for
your old thinking aunt, if it was to be no injury to you
and my pretty Sophia Weltzer, (I assure you I repeat
his words) I should be heartily glad that the fellow
was in possession of all that belongs to her. I never ad-
vise old women; for if they take it in their heads to
go to the devil, it is no more possible than worth while
to keep them from him. Innocence, and youth, and
beauty, are worthy a better fate, and I would save
them from his clutches. Let me advise you therefore,
dear child, never suffer this fellow to be particular
with you again."——Many more things he said to me,
which I have now forgotten, and indeed I attended
very little to them at that time; for inclination con-
Chap. 5.  

FOUNDLING.  

But I am afraid, my dear, I shall tire you with a detail of so many minute circumstances. To be con- 
celie therefore, imagine me married; imagine me with 
my husband, at the feet of my aunt, and then imagine 
the maddest woman in Bedlam in a raving fit, and your 
imagination will suggest to you no more than what 
really happened. 

The very next day my aunt left the place, partly to 
avoid seeing Mr Fitzpatrick or myself, and as much 
perhaps to avoid seeing any one else; for, though I am 
told the hath since denied every thing foutly, I believe 
she was then a little confounded at her disappointment. 
Since that time I have written to her many letters, but 
never could obtain an answer, which I must own fits 
somewhat the heavier, as she herself was, though un- 
defignedly, the occasion of all my sufferings; for had it 
not been under the colour of paying his addresses to her, 
Mr Fitzpatrick would never have found sufficient oppor-
tunities to have engaged my heart, which, in other 
circumstances, I still flatter myself would not have been 
an easy conquest to such a person. Indeed, I believe I 
should not have erred so grossly in my choice, if I had 
relied on my own judgment; but I trusted totally to the 
opinion of others, and very foolishly took the merit of a 
man for granted, whom I saw so universally well received 
by the woman. What is the reason, my dear, that we 
who have understandings equal to the wisest and greatest 
of the other sex, so often make choice of the silliest 
fellows for our companions and favourites? It raises my 
indignation to the highest pitch, to reflect on the numbers 
of women of sense who have been undone by fools. 
Here she paused a moment; but Sophia making no answer, 
she proceeded, as in the next chapter.

C H A P. V. 

In which the history of Mrs Fitzpatrick is continued.

We remained at Bath no longer than a fortnight 
after our wedding: for as to any

Y 3
with my aunt, there were no hopes; and of my fortune, not one farthing could be touched till I was of age, of which I now wanted more than two years. My husband, therefore, was resolved to set out for Ireland; against which I remonstrated very earnestly, and insisted on a promise, which he had made me before our marriage, that I should never take this journey against my consent; and indeed I never intended to consent to it; nor will any body, I believe blame me for that resolution; but this, however, I never mentioned to my husband, and petitioned only for the reprise of a month; but he had fixed the day, and to that day he obstinately adhered.

The evening before our departure, as we were disputing this point with great eagerness on both sides, he started suddenly from his chair, and left me abruptly, saying, he was going to the rooms. He was hardly out of the house when I saw a paper lying on the floor, which, I suppose, he had carelessly pulled from his pocket, together with his handkerchief. This paper I took up, and finding it to be a letter, I made no scruple to open and read it; and indeed I read it so often, that I can repeat it to you almost word for word.

This then was the letter.

To Mr Brian Fitzpatrick.

Sir,

Yours received, and am surprized you should use me in this manner, as have never been any of your acquaintance for one Lindley-Woolsey coat, and your bill now is upwards of 150l. Consider, Sir, how often you have fed me off with your being shortly to be married to this lady, and t'other lady; but I can neither live on hopes or promises, nor will my wooden-draper take any such in payment. You tell me you are secure of having either the aunt or the niece, and that you might have married the aunt before this, whose jointure, you say, is immense, but that you prefer the niece on account of her ready money. Pray, Sir, take a fool's advice for once, and marry the first you can get. You will pardon my offering my advice, as you know I sincerely wish you well. Shall draw on you per se.
Chap. 5.    F O U N D L I N G. 251.

"Post, in favour of Messieurs John Drugget and compa-
ny, at fourteen days, which doubt not your honouring,
and am,

Sir,

"Your humble servant.

Sam. Cosgrave.

"This was the letter word for word. Guess, my dear
\'girl, guess how this letter affected me. You prefer the
niece on account of her ready money! If every one of
these words had been a dagger, I could with pleasure
have stabbed them into his heart; but I will not recount
my frantic behaviour on the occasion. I had pretty well
spent my tears before his return home; but sufficient re-
 mains of them appeared in my swollen eyes. He threw
himself sullenly into his chair, and for a long time we
were both silent. At length, in a haughty tone, he said,
"I hope Madam, your servants have packed up all
your things; for the coach will be ready by six in the
morning. My patience was totally subdued by this
provocation, and I answered, No, Sir, there is a letter
still remains unpacked; and then throwing it on the
table, I fell to upbraiding him with the most bitter
language I could invent.

"Whether guilt, or shame, or prudence restrained
him, I cannot say; but though he is the most passion-
ate of men, he exerted no rage on this occasion. He
endeavoured, on the contrary, to pacify me by the
most gentle means. He swore, the phrase in the let-
ter to which I principally objected was not his, nor
had he ever written any such. He owned, indeed, the
having mentioned his marriage, and that preference
which he had given to myself, but denied with many
oaths the having assigned any such reason. And he ex-
cused the having mentioned any such matter at all, on
account of the \'traits he was in for money, arising, he
said, from his having too long neglected his estate in
Ireland. And this, he said, which he could not bear
to discover to me, was the only reason of his having
so strenuously insisted on our journey. He then used
several very endearing expressions, and concluded by
very fond cares, and many violent protestations of love.

There was one circumstance, which, though he did not appeal to it, had much weight with me in his favour, and that was the word jointure in the tailor's letter, whereas my aunt never had been married, and this Mr Fitzpatrick well knew. As I imagined, therefore, that the fellow must have inferred this of his own head, or from hearsay, I persuaded myself he might have ventured likewise on that obstinate line on no better authority. What reasoning was this, my dear? was I not an advocate rather than a judge?—But why do I mention such a circumstance as this, or appeal to it for the justification of my forgiveness?—In short, had he been guilty of twenty times as much, half the tenderness and fondness which he used, would have prevailed on me to have forgiven him. I now made no further objections to our letting out, which we did the next morning, and in a little more than a week arrived at the seat of Mr Fitzpatrick.

Your curiosity will excuse me from relating any occurrences which past during our journey: for it would indeed be highly disagreeable to travel it over again, and no less so to you to travel it over with me.

This seat, then, is an ancient manor-house: if I was in one of those merry humors in which you have so often seen me, I could describe it to you ridiculously enough. It looked as if it had been formerly inhabited by a gentleman. Here was room enough, and not the least room on account of the furniture; for indeed there was very little in it. An old woman, who seemed coeval with the building, and greatly resembled her whom Chamont mentions in the Orphan, received us at the gate, and in a howl scarce human, and to me unintelligible, welcomed her master home. In short, the whole scene was so gloomy and melancholy, that it threw my spirits into the lowest dejection; which my husband discerning, instead of relieving, increased by two or three malicious observations. "There are good houses, Madam," says he, "as you find, in other places besides England; but perhaps you had rather be in dirty lodgings at Bath."
Happy, my dear, is the woman who, in any state of life, hath a cheerful good-natured companion to support and comfort her: but why do I reflect on happy situations only to aggravate my own misery! My companion, far from clearing up the gloom of solitude, soon convinced me, that I must have been wretched with him in any place, and in any condition. In a word, he was a surly fellow, a character perhaps you have never seen: for indeed no woman ever sees it exemplified but in a father, a brother, or a husband; and though you have a father, he is not of that character. This surly fellow had formerly appeared to me the very reverse, and so he did still to every other person. Good Heaven! how is it possible for a man to maintain a constant lie in his appearance abroad, and in company, and to content himself with shewing disagreeable truths only at home? Here, my dear, they make themselves amends for the uneasy restraint which they put on their tempers in the world; for I have observed, the more merry, and gay, and good-humoured my husband hath at any time been in company, the more full and morose he was sure to become at our next private meeting. How shall I describe his barbarity? To my fondness he was cold and insensible. My little comical ways, which you, my Sophy, and which others have called so agreeable, he treated with contempt. In my most rigorous moments he fumed and whistled; and whenever I was thoroughly dejected and miserable, he was angry, and abused me: for though he was never pleased with my good humour, nor ascribed it to my satisfaction in him, yet my low spirits always offended him, and thence he imputed to my repentance of having (as he said) married an Irishman.

You will easily conceive, my dear Graveairs, (I ask your pardon, I really forgot myself), that when a woman makes an imprudent match in the sense of the world, that is, when she is not an arrant profiteer to pecuniary interest, she must necessarily have some inclination and affection for her man. You will as easily believe that this affection may possibly be lessened; nay, I do assure you, contempt will wholly eradicate it. This contempt I now began to entertain for my husband, whom
I now discovered to be—I must use the expression—an arrant blockhead. Perhaps you will wonder I did not make this discovery long before; but women will suggest a thousand excuses to themselves for the folly of those they like: besides, give me leave to tell you, it requires a most penetrating eye to discern a fool through the disguises of gaiety and good-breeding.

It will be easily imagined, that when I once despised my husband, as I confess to you I soon did, I must consequently dislike his company; and indeed I had the happiness of being very little troubled with it; for our house was now most elegantly furnished, our cellar well stocked, and dogs and horses provided in great abundance. As my gentleman therefore entertained his neighbours with great hospitality, so his neighbours returned to him with great alacrity; and sports and drinking consumed so much of his time, that a small part of his conversation, that is to say, of his ill humours, fell to my share.

Happy would it have been for me, if I could as easily have avoided all other disagreeable company; but alas! I was confined to some which constantly tormented me; and the more, as I saw no prospect of being relieved from them. These companions were my own racks and thoughts, which plagued, and in a manner haunted me night and day. In this situation I passed through a scene, the horrors of which can neither be painted nor imagined. Think, my dear, figure, if you can, to yourself what I must have undergone. I became a mother by the man I scorned, hated, and detested. I went through all the agonies and miseries of a lying-in, (ten times more painful in such a circumstance than the worst labour can be, when one endures it for a man one loves), in a desert, or rather indeed a scene of riot and revel, without a friend, without a companion, or without any of those agreeable circumstances which often alleviate, and perhaps sometimes more than compensate the sufferings of our sex at this season.
Chap. 6.  

FOUNDLING.  

CHAP. VI.

In which the mistake of the landlord throws Sophia into a dreadful consternation.

Mrs Fitzpatrick was proceeding in her narrative, when she was interrupted by the entrance of dinner, greatly to the concern of Sophia: for the misfortunes of her friend had roused her anxiety, and left her no appetite but what Mrs Fitzpatrick was to satisfy by her relation.

The landlord now attended with a plate under his arm, and with the same respect in his countenance and address which he would have put on had the ladies arrived in a coach and fix.

The married lady seemed less affected with her own misfortunes than was her cousin; for the former ate very heartily, whereas the latter could hardly swallow a morsel. Sophia likewise shewed more concern and sorrow in her countenance than appeared in the other lady; who, having observed these symptoms in her friend, begged her to be comforted, saying, "Perhaps all may yet end better than either you or I expect."

Our landlord thought he had now an opportunity to open his mouth, and was resolved not to omit it. "I am sorry, Madam," cries he, "that your ladyship can't eat for to be sure you must be hungry after so long fasting. I hope your ladyship is not uneasy at at any thing; for, as Madam there says, all may end better than any body expects. A gentleman who was here just now brought excellent news; and perhaps some folks who have given other folks the slip, may get to London before they are overtaken, and if they do, I make no doubt but they will find people who will be very ready to receive them."

All persons under the apprehension of danger convert whatever they see and hear into the objects of that apprehension. Sophia therefore immediately concluded, from the foregoing speech, that she was known and pursued by her father. She was now struck with the utmost consternation, and for a few minutes deprived of the power of speech, which she no sooner recovered, than she desired the landlady to send his servants out of the room.
and then addressing herself to him, said, "I perceive, Sir, you know who we are; but I beseech you—nay, I am convinced, if you have any compassion or goodness, you will not betray us."

"I betray your Ladyship!" quoth the landlord; "no, and he swore several very hearty oaths, "I would sooner be cut into ten thousand pieces. I hate all treachery. I! I never betrayed any one in my life yet, and I am sure I shall not begin with so sweet a lady as your Ladyship. All the world would very much blame me if I should, since it will be in your Ladyship's power so shortly to reward me. My wife can witnesse for me, I knew your Ladyship the moment you came into the house: I said it was your Honour before I lifted you from your horse, and I shall carry the bruises I got in your Ladyship's service to the grave; but what signified that, as long as I saved your Ladyship. To be sure some people this morning would have thought of getting a reward; but no such thought ever entered into my head. I would sooner starve than take any reward for betraying your Ladyship."

"I promise you, Sir," says Sophia, "if it be ever in my power to reward you, you shall not lose by your generosity."

"Alack-a-day, Madam!" answered the landlord, "in your Ladyship's power! Heaven put it as much into your will. I am only afraid your Honour will forget such a poor man as an innkeeper; but if your Ladyship should not, I hope you will remember what reward I refused—refused! that is, I would have refused; and to be sure, it may be called refusing; for I might have had it certainly; and to be sure you might have been in some houses—but, for my part, I would not, methinks, for the world have your Ladyship wrong me so much as to imagine I ever thought of betraying you, even before I heard the good news."

"What news pray?" says Sophia, somewhat eagerly.

"Hath not your Ladyship heard it then?" cries the landlord: "nay, like enough; for I had heard it only a few minutes ago; and if I had never heard it, may the devil fly away with me this instant, if I would have betrayed your Honour; no, if I would may I—Here he was—"
Chap. 6. FOUNDLING. 257

joined several dreadful imprecations, which Sophia at last interrupted and begged to know what he meant by the news. He was going to answer when Mrs Honour came running into the room, all pale and breathless, and cried out, 'Madam, we are all undone, all ruined, they are come, they are come!' These words almost froze up the blood of Sophia; but Mrs Fitzpatrick asked Honour who were come?—'Who!' answered she, 'why, the French; several hundred thousands of them are landed, and we shall be all murdered and ravished!'

As a miser, who hath in some well-built city a cottage, value twenty shillings, when at a distance he is alarmed with the news of a fire, turns pale, and trembles at his loss; but when he finds the beautiful palaces only are burnt, and his own cottage remains safe, he comes instantly to himself, and smiles at his good fortune: or, as (for we dislike something in the former smile) the tender mother, when terrified with the apprehension that her darling boy is drowned, is struck senseless, and almost dead, with consternation; but when she is told that little master is safe, and the victory only with twelve hundred brave men gone to the bottom, life and feme again return, maternal fondness enjoys the sudden relief from all its fears, and the general benevolence which, at another time, would have deeply felt the dreadful catastrophe, lies fast asleep in her mind:

So Sophia, than whom none was more capable of tenderly feeling the general calamity of her country, found such immediate satisfaction from the relief of those terrors she had of being overtaken by her father, that the arrival of the French scare made any impression on her. She gently chid her maid for the fright into which she had thrown her, and said, She was glad it was no worse; for that she had feared somebody else was come.

'Ay, ay,' quoth the landlord smiling, 'her Ladyship knows better things; she knows the French are our very best friends, and come hither only for our good. They are the people who are to make old England flourish again. I warrant her Honour thought the Duke was coming, and that was enough to put her into a fright. I was going to tell your ladyship the news.—His Honour's Majesty, Heaven blest him, hath given the

Vol. II. Z
The History of a Book XI.

258

The slip, and is marching as fast as he can to London, and ten thousand French are landed to join him on the road.

Sophia was not greatly pleased with this news, nor with the gentleman who related it; but as she still imagined he knew her, (for she could not possibly have any suspicion of the real truth,) she durst not shew any dislike. And now the landlord having removed the cloth from the table, withdrew; but at his departure frequently repeated his hopes of being remembered hereafter.

The mind of Sophia was not at all easy under the supposition of being known at this house; for she applied to herself many things which the landlord had addressed to Jenny Cameron; she therefore ordered her maid to pump out of him by what means he had become acquainted with her person; and who had offered him the reward for betraying her; she likewise ordered the horses to be in readiness by four in the morning, at which hour Mrs Fitzpatrick promised to bear her company; and then composing herself as well as she could, she desired that lady to continue her story.

Chapter VII.

In which Mrs Fitzpatrick concludes her history.

While Mrs Honour, in pursuance of the commands of her mistress, ordered a bowl of punch, and invited my landlord and landlady to partake of it, Mrs Fitzpatrick thus went on with her relation.

Most of the officers who were quartered at a town in our neighbourhood were of my husband's acquaintance. Among these was a lieutenant, a very prettey sort of a man, and who was married to a woman so agreeable both in her temper and conversation, that from our first knowing each other, which was soon after my lying there, we were almost inseparable companions; for I had the good fortune to make myself equally agreeable to her.

The lieutenant, who was neither a hot nor a sportsman, was frequently of our parties; indeed he was very little with my husband, and no more than good breeding constrained him to be, as he lived almost con-
Chap. 7. F O U N D L I N G. 259

flantly at our house. My husband often expressed much
disatisfaction at the lieutenant's preferring my company
to his: he was very angry with me on that account, and
removed himself away. He gave me many a hearty curse for drawing away his com-
panions; saying, "I ought to be d—n'd for having
spoiled one of the prettiest fellows in the world, by
making a milk-fop of him."

You will be mistaken my dear Sophia, if you imagine
that the anger of my husband arose from my depriving
him of a companion; for the lieutenant was not a per-
son with whom society a fool could be pleased; and if I
should admit the possibility of this, so little right had
my husband to place the loss of his companion to me,
that I am convinced it was my conversation alone which
induced him ever to come to the house. No, child, it
was envy, the word and most rancorous kind of envy,
the-envy of superiority of understanding. The wretch
could not bear to see my conversation preferred to his,
by a man of whom he could not entertain the least jeal-
ously: O my dear Sophy, you are a woman of sense;
if you marry a man, as is most probable you will, of less
capacity than yourself, make frequent trials of his temper
before marriage, and see whether he can bear to submit
to such a superiority—Promise me, Sophy, you will
take this advice; for you will hereafter find its import-
ance. "It is very likely I shall never marry at all,"
answered Sophia; "I think at least I shall never marry
a man in whose understanding I see any defects before
marriage; and I promise you I would rather give up
my own than see any such afterwards."—Give up
your understanding!" replied Mrs Fitzpatrick, "Oh fy,
child, I will not believe so meanly of you. Every thing
else I might myself be brought to give up, but never
this... Nature would not have allotted this superiority to
the wife in so many instances, if she had intended we
should all of us have surrendered it to the husband. This,
indeed, men of sense never expect of us; of which the
lieutenant I have just mentioned was one notable example:
for though he had a very good understanding, he always
acknowledged (as was really true) that his wife had a
better. And this, perhaps, was one reason of the he-
tired my tyrant bore her.

Before he would be so governed by a wife, he said,
especially such an ugly b—, (for indeed she was not a
regular beauty, but very agreeable, and extremely gen-
tle), he 'would see all the women upon earth at the
devil, which was a very usual phrase with him. He said,
he wondered what I could see in her to be so charm-
ed with her company; since this woman, says he, hath
come among us, there is an end of your beloved reading,
which you pretended to like so much, that you could not
afford time to return the visits of the ladies in this coun-
try: and I must confess I had been guilty of a little
rudeness this way: for the ladies there are at least no
better than the mere country-ladies here, and I think I
need make no other excuse to you for declining any inti-
macy with them.

This correspondence however continued a whole year,
even all the while the lieutenant was quartered in that
town; for which I was contented to pay the tax of being
constantly abused in the manner above-mentioned by my
husband, I mean, when he was at home; for he was
frequently absent a month at a time at Dublin, and once
made a journey of two months to London; in all which
journeys I thought it a very singular happiness that he
never once defied my company; nay, by his frequent
cenfures on men who could not travel, as he phrased it,
without a wife tied up to their tail, he sufficiently inti-
mated, that had I been never so defrived of accompany-
ing him, my wishes would have been in vain; but Hea-
ven knows, such wishes were very far from my thoughts.

At length my friend was removed from me, and I
was again left to my solitude, to the tormenting con-
version with my own reflections, and to apply to books
for my only comfort. I now read almost all day long.

—How many books do you think I read in three
months? "I can't guess indeed, said," answered So-
phia.—"Perhaps, half a score." "Half a score! half
a thousand child," answered the other. "I read a good
deal in Daniel's English history of France; a great
deal in Plutarch's lives; the Atalanta; Pope's Ha
mer, Dryden's Plays, Chillingworth, the Countess
D'Aufois, and Locke's Human Understanding.

During this interval I wrote three very suplicating,
and I thought, moving letters to my aunt: but as I re-
ceived no answer to any of them, my disdain would not
suffer me to continue my application.—Here she stop-
ped, and looking earnestly at Sophia, said, 'Methinks,
my dear, I read something in your eyes which repre-
sses me of a neglect in another place, where I should
met with a kinder return.' —Indeed, dear Harri-
answered Sophia, 'your story is an apology for any ne-
glect; but indeed I feel that I have been guilty of a re-
misfines, without so good an excuse:—Yet, pray, pro-
ceed: for I long, though I tremble, to hear the end.'

Thus then Mrs Fitzpatrick resumed her narrative. 'My
husband now too a second journey to England, where
he continued upwards of three months; during the
greater part of this time, I led a life which nothing but
having led a worse could make me think tolerable: for
perfect solitude can never be reconciled to a social mind,
like mine, but when it relieves you from the company of
those you hate. What added to my wretchedness was
the loss of my little infant: not that I pretend to have
had for it that extravagant tenderness of which I believe
I might have been capable under other circumstances,
bu it resolved in every instance to discharge the duty of
the tenderest mother; and this care prevented me from
feeling the weight of that heaviest of all things, when it
can be at all said to lie heavy on our hands.

I had spent full ten weeks almost entirely by myself,
having seen no body all that time, except my servants
and a very few visitors, when a young lady, a relation
to my husband, came from a distant part of Ireland to
visit me. She had flaid once before a week at my house,
and then I gave her a pressing invitation to return; for
she was a very agreeable woman, and had improved
good natural parts by a proper education. Indeed she
was to me a most welcome guest.

A few days after her arrival, perceiving me in very
low spirits, without inquiring the cause, which indeed
she very well knew, the young lady fell to compassiona-
My case. She said, "Though politeness had prevented me from complaining to my husband's relations of his behaviour; yet they all were very sensible of it, and felt great concern upon that account; but none more than herself;" and after some more general discourse on this head, which, I own I could not forbear counterpointing, at last, after much previous precaution, and enjoined concealment, she communicated to me as a profound secret—that my husband kept a mistress.

You will certainly imagine I heard this news with the utmost sensibility—Upon my word, if you do, your imagination will mislead you. Contempt had not to keep down my anger to my husband, but that hatred rose again on this occasion. What can be the reason of this? Are we so abominably selfish, that we can be concerned at others having possession of what we even despise? or are we not rather abominably vain, and is not this the greatest injury done to our vanity? What think you, Sophia?

"I don't know, indeed," answered Sophia, "I have never troubled myself with any of these deep contemplations; but I think the lady did very ill in communicating to you such a secret."

"And yet, my dear, this conduct is natural," replied Mrs Fitzpatrick; "and when you have been and read as much as myself, you will acknowledge it to be so."

"I am sorry to hear it is natural," returned Sophia; "for I want neither reading nor experience to convince me, that it is very dishonourable and very ill-natured; nay, it is surely as ill-bred to tell a husband or wife of the faults of each other, as to tell them of their own."

"Well," continued Mrs Fitzpatrick, "my husband at last returned; and if I am thoroughly acquainted with my own thoughts, I hated him now more than ever; but I despised him rather less: for certainly nothing so much weakens our contempt as an injury done to our pride or our vanity."

He now assumed a carriage to me, so very different from what he had lately worn, and so nearly resembling his behaviour the first week of our marriage, that I now had any spark of love remaining, he might, possibly, have rekindled my fondness for him. But though
Chap. 7.  

FOUNDLING.  263

hatred may succed to contempt, and may, perhaps,  
get the better of it, love, I believe, cannot. The truth  
is, the passion of love is too relied to remain content-  
ed, without the gratification which it receives from its  
object; and one can no more be inclined to love with-  
out loving, than we can have eyes without seeing.  
When a husband, therefore, ceases to be the object of  
this passion, it is most probable some other man—I say  
your dear, if your husband grows indifferent to you—if  
you once come to despise him—I say—that is—if you  
have the passion of love in you—Lud! I have bewilder-  
ed myself so—but one is apt, in these abstracted con-  
derations, to lose the concatenation of ideas, as Mr  
Locke says.——In short, the truth is,—In short, I  
scarcely know what it is; but, as I was saying, my hus-  
band returned, and his behaviour, at first, greatly sur-  
prised me; but he soon acquainted me with the motive,  
and taught me to account for it. In a word, then, he  
had spent and lost all the ready money of my fortune;  
and as he could mortgage his own estate no deeper, he  
was now desirous to supply himself with cash for his  
extravagance, by selling a little estate of mine, which he  
could not do without my assent; and to obtain this  
favour was the whole and sole motive of all the fondness  
which he now put on.

With this I peremptorily refused to comply. I told  
him, and I told him truly, that had I been possesed of  
the Indies at our first marriage, he might have com-  
manded it all; for it had been a constant maxim with  
me, that where a woman dispenses of her heart, she should  
always deposit her fortune: but as he had been so kind,  
long ago, to restore the former into my possession, I was  
resolved likewise to retain what little remained of the  
latter.

I will not describe to you the passion into which these  
words, and the refutate air in which they were spoken,  
threw him; nor will I trouble you with the whole scene  
which succeeded between us. Out came, you may be  
well assured, the story of the mistrust; and out it did  
come, with all the embellishments which anger and dif-  
dain could bellow on it.

Mr Fitzpatrick seemed a little thunderstruck with
this, and more confused than I had seen him; though his ideas are always confused enough, Heaven knows.
He did not, however, endeavour to expelitiate himself; but took a method which almost equally confounded me.
What was this but recrimination! He affected to be jealous.—He may, for ought I know, be inclined enough to jealousy in his natural temper; nay, he must have had it from nature, or the devil must have put it into his head; for I defy all the world to cast a just aspersio
on my character; nay, the most scandalous tongues have never dared to cenfure my reputation. My fame,
I thank Heaven, hath been always as spotless as my life and let falsehood itself accuse that if it dare. No, my dear Graveairs, however provoked, however ill-treated, however injured in my love, I have firmly resol
never to give the leaft room for cenfure on this account.
—And yet, my dear, there are some people so malici
ous, some tongues so venomous, that no innocence can escape them. The most undesigned word, the most ac
cidental look, the leaft familiarity, the moft innocent freedom, will be misconstrued and magnified into I
know not what, by some people; but I deplore, my dear Graveairs, I deplore all such slander. No such ma
lice, I assure you, ever gave me an uneasy moment. No, no, I promise you I am above all that.—But where was I? O let me see, I told you my husband was jealous.
—And of whom pray?—Why, of whom but the lieu
tenant I mentioned to you before? He was obliged to report above a year and more back, to find any obje
for this unaccountable passion, if indeed he really felt any such, and was not an arrant counterfeit, in order to
abuse me.

But I have tired you already with too many particu
lars; I will now bring my story to a very speedy con
clusion. In short, then, after many scenes, very unwor
thy to be repeated, in which my cousin engaged so heartily on my side, that Mr Fitzpatrick at last turned
her out of doors, when he found I was neither to be foothed nor bullied into compliance, he took a very violent method indeed. Perhaps you will conclude he beat me; but this, though he hath approached very near to it, he never actually did; he confined me to my
Chap. 7. FOUNDLING. 265

room, without suffering me to have either pen, ink, paper, or book, and a servant every day made my bed, and brought me my food.

When I had remained a week under this imprisonment, he made me a visit, and, with the voice of a schoolmaster, or, what is often much the same, of a tyrant, asked me, "If I would yet comply?" I answered very floutly, That I would die first. "Then, so you shall, and be d—n'd," cries he: "for you shall never go alive out of this room.

Here I remained a fortnight longer; and, to say the truth, my constancy was almost subdued, and I began to think of submission: when one day, in the absence of my husband, who was gone abroad for some short time, by the greatest good fortune in the world, an accident happened.—I—at a time when I began to give way to the utmost despair—every thing would be excusable at such a time—that very time I received—but it would take up an hour to tell you all particulars.

—In one word, then, (for I will not tire you with circumstances), gold, the common key to all padlocks, opened my door, and set me at liberty.

I now made haste to Dublin, where I immediately procured a passage to England, and was proceeding to Bath, in order to throw myself into the protection of my aunt, or of your father, or of any relation who would afford it me. My husband overtook me last night, at the inn where I lay, and which you left a few minutes before me; but I had the good luck to escape him, and follow you.

And thus my dear, ends my history: a tragical one: I am sure, it is to myself; but, perhaps, I ought rather to apologize to you for it dullness.

Sophia heaved a deep sigh, and answered, "Indeed, Harriet, I pity you from my soul!—but what could you expect? Why, why would you marry an Irishman?"

"Upon my word," replied her cousin, "your censure is unjust. There are among the Irish men of as much worth and honour as any among the English: nay, to speak the truth, generosity of spirit is rather more common among them. I have known some examples there too of good husbands; and, I believe, these are not very
plenty in England. Ask me rather what I could expect
when I married a fool, and I will tell you a solemn truth,
I did not know him to be so." 'Can no man,' said So-
pedia, in a very low and altered voice, 'do you think, make
a bad husband who is not a fool?' 'That,' answered the
other, 'is too general a negative; but none, I believe, fo
likely as a fool to prove so. Among my acquaintance,
the silliest fellows are the worst husbands; and I will ven-
ture to assert, as a fact, that a man of sense rarely behaves
very well to a wife who deferves very well.'

C H A P. VII.

A dreadful alarm in the inn, with the arrival of an unex-
pelied friend of Mrs Fitzpatrick.

Sophia now, at the desire of her cousin, related—not
what follows, but what hath gone before in this hi-
story; for which reason the reader will, I suppose excuse
me for not repeating it over again.

One remark, however, I cannot forbear making on her
narrative, namely, that she made no more mention of
Jones, from the beginning to the end, than if there had
been no such person alive. This I will neither endeavour
to account for, nor to excuse. Indeed, if this may be
called a kind of dishonesty, it seems the more inexculable
from the apparent oppenness and explicit sincerity of the o-
ther lady.———But so it was.

Just as Sophia arrived at the conclusion of her story,
there arrived in the room where the two ladies were sitting,
a noise, not unlike in loudness to that of a pack of hounds
just let out from their kennel; nor in shrillness to cats,
when caterwauling; or to screech-owls; or indeed, more like
(for what animal can resemble a human voice?) to those
sounds which, in the pleasant mansions of that gate, which
seems to derive its name from a duplicity of tongues, issue
from the mouths, and sometimes from the nostrils of those
clear river-nymphs, ycleped of old the Naiades; in the vulgar tongue translated myter-wenches: for when,
instead of the ancient libations of milk and honey and
oil, the rich distillation from the juniper-berry, or, per-
baps, from malt, bath, by the early devotion of their vo-
Chap. 8.  

The principal uneasiness with which Sophia was affected on this occasion, Honour had herself caused, by having, in her passion, discovered who she was. However, in this mistake of the landlord sufficiently accounted for those passages which Sophia had before mistaken, she acquired some relief on that account; nor could she, 

rari, been poured forth in great abundance, should any daring tongue, with unhallowed licence, profane, i.e. deprecate the delicate fat Milton oylter, the plate, found and firm, the flounder as much alive as when in the water, the shrimp as big as a prawn, the fine cod alive but a few hours ago, or any other of the various treasures which those water-deities, who fish the sea and rivers, have committed to the care of the nymphs, the angry Naiades, lift up their immortal voices, and the profane wretch is struck deaf for his impiety.

Such was the noise which now burst from one of the rooms below; and soon the thunder, which long had rattled at a distance, began to approach nearer and nearer, till, having ascended by degrees up stairs, it at last entered the apartment where the ladies were. In short, to drop all metaphor and figure, Mrs Honour having scolded violently below stairs, and continued the same all the way up, came in to her mistresses in a most outrageous passion, crying out, 'What doth your Ladyship think? would you imagine that this impudent villain, the, master of this house, hath had the impudence to tell me, 'nay, to fland it out to my face, that your Ladyship is that naffy, flinking wh—re, (Jenny Cameron they call her), that runs about the country with the Pretender? nay, the lying, saucy villain, that has the assurance to tell me, that your Ladyship had owned yourself to be so; but I have clawed the rascal; I have left the marks of my nails in his impudent face.—My lady!' says I, 'you saucy scoundrel; my lady is meat for no Pretenders. She is a young lady of as good fashion, and family, and fortune, as any in Somersetshire. Did you never hear of the great Squire Wickern, sirrah? She is his only daughter; she is—and hereby all his great estate. My lady to be called a naffy Scotch wh—re by such a varlet!—To be sure I wish I had knocked his brains out with the punch-box.'
upon the whole, forbear smiling. This enraged Honour, and the cried, 'Indeed, Madam, I did not think your
Ladyship would have made a laughing matter of it; to
be called whore by such an impudent low rascal. Your
Ladyship may be angry with me, for ought I know,
for taking your part, since proffered service, they say,
flinks; but to be sure, I could never bear to hear a
lady of mine called whore.—Nor will I bear it. I am
sure your Ladyship is as virtuous a lady as ever fat foot
on English ground, and I will claw any villain's eyes
out who dares for to offer to profume for to say the
least word to the contrary. No body ever could say
the least ill of the character of any lady that ever I waited
upon.'

_Hinc illa lacryma_; in plain truth, Honour had as
much love for her mistresses as most servants have, that is
to say—But besides this, her pride obliged her to sup-
port the character of the lady she waited on; for she
thought her own was in a very close manner connected
with it. In proportion as the character of her mistresses
was railed, hers likewise, as she conceived, was railed with
it; and, on the contrary, she thought the one could not be
lowered without the other.

On this subject, reader, I must stop a moment to tell
thee a story. The famous Nell Gwyn, stepping one day
from a house where she had made a short visit in her coach,
saw a great mob assembled, and her footman all bloody
and dirty; the fellow being asked by his mistresses the reason
of his being in that condition, answered, 'I have been
fighting, Madam, with an impudent rascal who called
your Ladyship a whore.' 'You blockhead,' replied
Mrs Gwynn, 'at this rate you must fight every day of
your life. Why, you fool, all the world knows it.'
'Do they?' cries the fellow, in a muttering voice, after
he had shut the coach-door, 'They shan't call me a
whore's footman for all that.'

Thus the passion of Mrs Honour appears natural en-
ough, even if it were to be no otherwise accounted for;
but, in reality, there was another cause of her anger;
for which we must beg leave to remind our reader of a
circumstance mentioned in the above simile. There are,
indeed, certain liquors, which being applied to our pas-
tions, or to fire, produce effects the very reverse of those.
produced by water, as they serve to kindle and inflame, rather than to extinguiish. Among these, the generous liquor called punch is one. It was not, therefore, without reason, that the learned Dr Cheney used to call drinking punch, pouring liquid fire down your throat.

Now Mrs Honour had unluckily poured so much of this liquid fire down her throat, that the smoke of it began to ascend into her pericranium, and blinded the eyes of reason, which is there supposed to keep her residence, while the fire itself from the stomach easily reached the heart, and there inflamed the noble passion of pride. So that upon the whole, we shall cease to wonder at the violent rage of the waiting-woman, though, at first sight, we must confess the cause seems inadequate to the effect.

Sophia and her cousin both, did all in their power to extinguish these flames, which had roared so loudly all over the house. They at length prevailed; or, to carry the metaphor one step farther, the fire having consumed all the fuel which the language affords, to wit, every reproachful term in it, at last went out of its own accord.

But though tranquility was restored above stairs, it was not so below; where my landlady highly retentent the injury done to the beauty of her husband, by the flesh-yipes of Mrs Honour, called aloud for revenge and justice. As to the poor man who had principally suffered in the engagement, he was perfectly quiet. Perhaps the blood which he lost might have cooled his anger: for the enemy had not only applied her nails to his cheeks, but likewise her fist to his nostrils, which lamented the blow with tears of blood in great abundance. To this we may add reflections on his mistake; but indeed nothing so effectually silenced his resentment, as the manner in which he now discovered his error, for as to the behaviour of Mrs Honour, it had the more confirmed him in his opinion; but he was now allured, by a person of great figure, and who was attended by a great equipage, that one of the ladies was a woman of fashion, and his intimate acquaintance.

By the orders of this person the landlord now ascended, and acquainted our fair travellers, that a great gentleman below desired to do them the honour of wait-

Vol. II.
The HISTORY of a Book XI.

ing on them. Sophia turned pale, and trembled at this message, though the reader will conclude it was too ci-
vil, notwithstanding the landlord’s blunder, to have come from her father; but fear hath the common fault of a juici of peace, and is apt to conclude hastily from ev-
ery flight circumstance, without examining the evidence on both sides.

To ease the reader’s curiosity, therefore, rather than his apprehensions, we proceed to inform him, that an Irish peer had arrived very late that evening at the inn in his way to London. This nobleman having fallen from his supper at the hurricane before commemorat-
ted, had seen the attendant of Mrs Fitzpatrick, and, upon a short inquiry, was informed that her lady, with whom he was particularly acquainted, was above. This information he had no sooner received, than he address-
ed himself to the landlord, pacified him, and sent him up stairs with compliments rather civiler than those which were delivered.

It may, perhaps, be wondered at, that the waiting-
woman herself was not the messenger employed on this occasion; but we are sorry to say, she was not at present qualified for that, or indeed, for any other office. The rum (for the landlord chose to call the dilution from malt) had barely taken the advantage of the fatigue which the poor woman had undergone, and had made terrible depredations on her noble faculties, at a time when they were very unable to refile the attack.

We shall not describe this tragical scene too fully; but we thought ourselves obliged, by that hilloric integrity which we profess, shortly to hint a matter which we would otherwise have been glad to have spared. Many historians indeed, for want of this integrity, or of diligence, to say no worse, often leave the reader to find out these little circumstances in the dark, and sometimes to his great con-
fusion and perplexity.

Sophia was very soon easied of her causeless fright, by the entry of the noble peer, who was not only an inti-
mate acquaintance of Mrs Fitzpatrick, but in reality a very particular friend of that lady. To say truth, it was by his assistance that she had been enabled to escape from her husband; for this nobleman had the same gal-
lan[t disposition with those renowned knights, of whom
we read in heroic story, and had delivered many an im-
prisoned nymph from durance. He was indeed as bitter an 
enemy to the savage authority too often exercised, by 
husbands and fathers, over the young and lovely of the 
other sex, as ever knight-errant was to the barbarous 
power of enchanters: nay, to say truth, I have often 
suspected that those very enchanters with which romance 
every where abounds, were in reality no other than the 
husbands of those days; and matrimony itself was per-
haps the enchanted cattle in which the nymphs were said 
to be confined.

This nobleman had an estate in the neighbourhood of 
Fitzpatrick, and had been for some time acquainted with 
the lady. No sooner, therefore, did he hear of her con-
finement, than he earnestly applied himself to procure 
her liberty; which he presently effected, not by storm-
ing the castle, according to the example of ancient heroes; 
but by corrupting the governor, in conformity with the 
modern art of war: in which craft is held to be preferable 
to valour, and gold is found to be more irresistible than 
either lead or steel.

This circumstance, however, as the lady did not think 
it material enough to relate to her friends, we would not at 
that time impart it to the reader. We rather chose to 
leave him a while under a supposition that she had found, 
or coined, or by some very extraordinary, perhaps super-
natural means, had possessed herself of the money with 
which the had bribed her keeper, then to interrupt her 
narrative by giving a hint of what seemed to her of too 
little importance to be mentioned.

The peer, after a short conversation, could not forbear 
expressing some surprize at meeting the lady in that place; 
nor could he refrain from telling her, he imagined she had 
been gone to Bath. Mrs Fitzpatrick very freely answered, 
that she had been prevented in her purpose by the arrival 
of a person she need not mention. "In short," says she, 
"I was overtaken by my husband, (for I need not affect 
'to conceal what the world knows too well already). 
I had the good fortune to escape in a most surprizing man-
ner, and am now going to London with this young lady, 
who is a near relation of mine, and who had escaped 
from as great a tyrant as my own."
His Lordship concluding that this tyrant was likewise a husband, made a speech full of compliments to both the ladies, and as full of invectives against his own sex; nor indeed did he avoid some oblique glances at the matrimonial institution itself, and at the unjust powers given by it to man over the more sensible and more meritorious part of the species. He ended his oration with an offer of his protection, and of his coach and fix, which was instantly accepted by Mrs Fitzpatrick, and at last, upon her persuasions, by Sophia.

Matters being thus adjusted, his Lordship took his leave, and the ladies retired to rest, where Mrs Fitzpatrick entertained her cousin with many high ecomiums on the character of the noble peer, and enlarged very particularly on his great fondness for his wife; saying he believed he was almost the only person of high rank who was entirely constant to the marriage bed. ‘Indeed,’ added she, ‘my dear Sophy, that is a very rare virtue amongst men of condition. Never expect it when you marry; for, believe me, if you do, you will certainly be deceived.’

A gentle sigh fled from Sophia at these words, which perhaps contributed to form a dream of no very pleasant kind; but as she never revealed this dream to any one, to the reader cannot expect to see it related here.

C H A P. IX.

The morning introduced in some pretty writing, A stage-coach. The civility of chambermaids. The heroic temper of Sophia. Her generosity. The return to it. The departure of the company, and their arrival at London; with some remarks for the use of travellers.

Those members of society who are born to furnish the blessings of life, now began to light their candles, in order to pursue their daily labours, for the use of those who are born to enjoy these blessings. The flurdy hind now attends the levee of his fellow-labourer the ox; the cunning artificer, the diligent mechanic, spring from their hard matreses; and now the bonny housemaid begins to repair the disordered drum-room, while the riotous authors of that disorder, in broken inter-
rupted slumbers, tumble and tos, as if the hardness of
down disquieted their repose.

In simple phrase, the clock had no sooner struck seven,
than the ladies were ready for their journey; and, at
their desire, his Lordship and his equipage were prepared
to attend them.

And now a matter of some difficulty arose; and this
was how his Lordship himself should be conveyed: for
though in stage-coaches, where passengers are proper-
ly considered as so much luggage, the ingenious coach-
man flows half a dozen with perfect ease into the place
of four: for well he contrives that the fat hologeb, or
well-fed alderman, may take up no more room than the
slim mifs, or taper matter; it being the nature of guts,
when well squeezed, to give way, and to lie in a narrow
compas; yet in these vehicles, which are called, for di-
\[...

His Lordship would have put a short end to the diffi-
culty, by very gallantly desiring to mount his horse;
but Mrs Fitzpatrick would by no means content to it.
It was therefore concluded that the Abigail's should by
turns relieve each other on one of his Lordship's horses,
which was presently equipped with a side-saddle for that
purpose.

Every thing being settled at the inn, the ladies dis-
charged their former guides, and Sophia made a present
to the landlord, partly to repair the bruife which he
had received under herself, and partly on account of
what he had suffered under the hands of her enraged
waiting-woman. And now Sophia first discovered a losa
which gave her some uneasiness; and this was of the
hundred pound bank-bill which her father had given her
at their last meeting; and which, within a very incon-
siderable trife, was all the treasure she was at present
worth. She searched every where, and shook and tum-
bled all her things to no purpose, the bill was not to be
found: and she was at last fully persuaded that the had
lost it from her pocket, when she had the misfortune
of tumbling from her horse in the dark lane, as before
recorded. A fact that seemed the more probable,
she now recollected some discomposure in her pockets which had happened at that time, and the great difficulty with which she had drawn forth her handkerchief the very instant before her fall, in order to relieve the distress of Mrs Fitzpatrick.

Misfortunes of this kind, whatever inconveniences they may be attended with, are incapable of subduing a mind in which there is any strength, without the affaitude of avarice. Sophia, therefore, though nothing could be worse timed than this accident, at such a feslon, immediately got the better of her concern, and with her wonted serenity and cheerfulness of countenance, returned to her company. His Lordship conducted the ladies into the vehicle, as he did likewise Mrs Honour, who, after many civilities, and more dear Madams, at last yielded to the well-bred importunities of her sister Abigail, and submitted to be complimented with the first ride in the coach; in which indeed we would afterwards have been contented to have pursued her whole journey, had not her mirthful, after several fruitless intimations, at length forced her to take her turn on horseback.

The coach now having received its company, began to move forwards attended by many servants, and by two led captains, who had before rode with his Lordship, and who would have been displeased from the vehicle upon a much less worthy occasion than was this of accommodating two ladies. In this they acted only as gentlemen; but they were ready at any time to have performed the office of a footman, or indeed would have condescended lower, for the honour of his Lordship's company, and for the convenience of his table.

My landlord was so pleased with the present he had received from Sophia, that he rather rejoiced in, than regretted his bruises or his scratches. The reader will perhaps be curious to know the quantum of this present, but we cannot satisfy his curiosity. Whatever it was, it satisfied the landlord for his bodily hurt; but he lamented he had not known before how little the lady valued her money; 'For, to be sure,' says he, 'one might have charged every article double, and she would have made no cavil at the reckoning.'

His wife however was far from drawing this conclusion; whether she really felt any injury done to her husband more than he did himself, I will not say; certain it is, she was much less satisfied with the generosity of Sophia. 'Indeed,' cries she, 'my dear, the lady knows better how to dispose of her money than you imagine: She might very well think we should not put up such a business without some satisfaction, and the law would have cost her an infinite deal more than this poor little matter, which I wonder you would take.' 'You are always so bloodily wise,' quoth the husband: 'it would have cost her more, would it? do fancy I don't know that as well as thee? but would any of that more, or so much, have come into our pockets? Indeed, for son Tom the lawyer had been alive, I could have been glad to have put such a pretty business into his hands. He would have got a good picking out of it; but I have no relation now who is a lawyer, and why should I go to law for the benefit of strangers!' 'Nay, to be sure,' answered she, 'you must know best.' 'I believe I do,' replied he. 'I fancy when money is to be got, I can smell it out as well as another. Every body, let me tell you, would not have talked people out of this. Mind that, I say; every body would not have cajoled this out of her, mind that.' The wife then joined in the applause of her husband's sagacity; and thus ended the short dialogue between them on this occasion.

We will therefore take our leave of these good people, and attend his Lordship and his fair companions, who made such good expedition, that they performed a journey of ninety miles in two days, and on the second evening arrived in London, without having encountered any one adventure on the road worthy the dignity of this history to relate. Our pen, therefore, shall imitate the expedition which it describes, and our history shall keep pace with the travellers who are its subject. Good writers will indeed do well to imitate the ingenious traveller in this instance, who always proportions his stay at any place, to the beauties, elegancies, and curiosities which it affords. At Egham, at Stowe, at Wilton, at Etonbury, and at Prior's Park, days are too short for the ravished imagination, while we admire the woodrow
power of art in improving nature. In some of these, art chiefly engages our admiration; in others, nature and art contend for our applause; but in the last, the former seems to triumph. Here Nature appears in her richest attire, and Art, dressed with the modest simplicity, attends her benignant mists. Here nature indeed pours forth the choicest treasures which she hath lavished on this world; and here human nature presents you with an object which can be exceeded only in the other.

The same taste, the same imagination, which luxuriously riot in these elegant scenes, can be amused with objects of far inferior note. The woods, the rivers, the lawns of Devon and of Dorset, attract the eye of the ingenious traveller, and retard his pace; which delay he afterwards compensates by swiftly scouring over the gloomy heath of Bagshot, or that pleasant plain which extends itself westward from Stockbridge, where no other object than one single tree only in sixteen miles presents itself to the view, unless the clouds, in compassion to our tired spirits, kindly open their variegated mansions to our prospect.

Not to travel the money-meditating tradesman, the fagacious justice, the dignified doctor, the warm-clad grazier, with all the numerous offspring of wealth and dullness. On they jog, with equal pace, through the verdant meadows, or over the barren heath, their horses measuring four miles and a half per hour, with the utmost exactness; the eyes of the beast and of his master being alike directed forwards, and employed in contemplating the same objects in the same manner. With equal rapture the good rider surveys the proud cliffs of the architect and those fair buildings with which some unknown name hath adorned the rich-cloathing town; where heaps of bricks are piled up as a kind of monument, to shew that heaps of money have been piled there before.

And now, reader, as we are in haste to attend our heroine, we will leave to thy sagacity to apply all this to the Bœotian writers, and to those authors who are their opposites. This thou wilt be abundantly able to perform without our aid. Behold thyself therefore on this occasion; for though we will always lend thee proper affis-
Chap. 10.  **FOUNDLING.**

ance in difficult places, as we do not, like some others, expect thee to use the arts of divination to discover our meaning, yet we shall not indulge thy laziness, where nothing but thy own attention is required; for thou art highly mistaken if thou dost imagine that we intended, when we began this great work, to leave thy fagacity nothing to do; or that, without sometime exercising this talent, thou wilt be able to travel through our pages with any pleasure or profit to thyself.

**C H A P. X.**

**Containing a hint or two concerning virtue, and a few more concerning suspicion.**

OUR company being arrived at London, were set down at his Lordship's house, where, while they refreshed themselves after the fatigue of their journey, servants were dispatched to provide a lodging for the two ladies; for as her ladyship was not then in town, Mrs Fitzpatrick would by no means consent to accept a bed in the mansion of the peer.

Some readers will perhaps condemn this extraordinary delicacy, as I may call it, of virtue, as too nice, and scrupulous; but we must make allowances for her situation, which must be owned to have been very ticklish; and when we consider the malice of cenfurious tongues, we must allow, if it was a fault, the fault was an excess on the right side, and which every woman who is in the self-same situation will do well to imitate. The most formal appearance of virtue, when it is only an appearance, may, perhaps, in very abstractive considerations, seem to be rather less commendable than virtue itself without this formality; but it will however be always more commended; and this, I believe, will be granted by all, that it is necessary, unless in some very particular cases, for every woman to support either the one or the other.

A lodging being prepared, Sophia accompanied her cousin for that evening; but resolved early in the morning to inquire after the lady, into whose protection, as we have formerly mentioned, she had determined to throw herself, when she quitted her father's house. And this
she was the more eager in doing, from some observations she had made during her journey in the coach.

Now, as we would by no means fix the odious character of suspicion on Sophia, we are almost afraid to open to our reader the conceits which filled her mind concerning Mrs Fitzpatrick: of whom the certainly at present entertained some doubts: which, as they are very apt to enter into the bofoms of the worst of people, we think proper not to mention more plainly, till we have first suggested a word or two to our reader touching suspicion in general.

Of this there have always appeared to me to be two degrees. The first of these I chuse to derive from the heart, as the extreme velocity of its discernment seems to denote some previous inward impulse; and the rather, as this supelative degree often forms its own objects; sees what is not, and always more than really exists. This is that quick- sighted penetration, whose hawk's eyes no symptom of evil can escape; which observes not only upon the actions, but upon the words and looks of men; and as it proceeds from the heart of the observer; so it dives into the heart of the observed, and there espies evil, as it were in the first embryo, nay sometimes before it can be said to be conceived. An admirable faculty, if it were infallible; but as this degree of perfection is not even claimed by more than one mortal being, so from the fallibility of such acute discernment have arisen many sad mistakes and most grievous heart-aches to innocence and virtue. I cannot help therefore regarding this vast quick- sightedness into evil as a vicious excess, and as a very pernicious evil in itself. And I am the more inclined to this opinion, as I am afraid it always proceeds from a bad heart, for the reasons I have above mentioned, and for one more, namely, because I never knew it the property of a good one. Now from this degree of suspicion I entirely and absolutely acquit Sophia.

A second degree of this quality seems to arise from the head. This is indeed no other than the faculty of seeing what is before your eyes, and of drawing conclusions from what you see. The former of these is unavoidable by those who have any eyes, and the latter is perhaps no less certain and necessary a consequence of our having any
Chap. 10. FOUNDLING. 279

brains. This is altogether as bitter an enemy to guilt as the former is to innocence; nor can I see it in an unamiable light, even though, through human fallibility, it should be sometimes mistaken. For instance, if a husband should accidentally surprize his wife in the lap, or in the embraces, of some of those pretty young gentlemen who profess the art of cuckold-making, I should not highly, I think, blame him from concluding something more than what he saw, from the familiarities which he really had seen, and which we are at least favourable enough to; when we call them innocent freedoms. The reader will easily suggest great plenty of instances to himself: I shall add but one more, which however unchristian it may be thought by some, I cannot help esteeming to be strictly justifiable, and this is a suspicion that a man is capable of doing what he hath done already, and that it is possible for one who hath been a villain once, to act the same part again. And to confess the truth, of this degree of suspicion, I believe Sophy was guilty. From this degree of suspicion she had, in fact, conceived an opinion, that her cousin was no better really than she should be.

The case, it seems, was this: Mrs Fitzpatrick wisely considered that the virtue of a young lady is, in the world, in the same situation with a poor hare, who is certain, whenever it ventures abroad, to meet its enemies: for it can hardly meet any other. No sooner therefore was the determined to take the first opportunity of quitting the protection of her husband, than she resolved to call herself under the protection of some other man; and whom could the so properly chuse to be her guardian as a person of quality, of fortune, of honour; and who, besides a gallant disposition, which inclines men to knight-errantry, that is, to be the champions of ladies in distress, had often declared attachment to herself, and had already given her all the instances of it in his power.

But as the law had foolishly omitted this office of vice-husband, or guardian to an eloped lady, and as malicious is apt to denominate him by a more disagreeable appellation, it was concluded that his Lordship should perform all such kind offices to the lady in secret, and with-
out publicly assuming the character of her protector. Nay, to prevent any other perfon from seeing him in this light, it was agreed that the lady should proceed directly to Bath, and that his Lordship should first go to London, and thence should go down to that place, by the advice of his physicians.

Now all this Sophia very plainly understood, not from the lips or behaviour of Mrs Fitzpatrick, but from the peer, who was infinitely less expert at retaining a secret than was the good lady; and perhaps the exact secrecy which Mrs Fitzpatrick had observed on this head in her narrative, served not a little to heighten those suspicions which were now rifen in the mind of her cousin.

Sophia very easily found out the lady she sought; for indeed there was not a chairman in town to whom her house was not perfectly well known: and as she received, in return of her first message, a most pressing invitation, she immediately accepted it. Mrs Fitzpritch indeed did not desire her cousin to stay with her with more earnestness than civility required. Whether she had discerned and refuted the suspicion abovementioned, or from what other motive it arose, I cannot say; but certain it is, she was full as defirous of parting with Sophia, as Sophia herself could be of going.

The young lady, when she came to take leave of her cousin, could not avoid giving her a short hint of advice. She begged her, for heaven’s sake, to take care of herself, and to consider in how dangerous a situation she stood; adding, she hoped some method would be found of reconciling her to her husband. ‘You must remember,’ says she, ‘the maxim which my aunt Western hath so often repeated to us both: That whenever the matrimonial alliance is broke, and war declared between husband and wife, she can hardly make a disadvantageous peace for herself on any conditions. These are my aunt’s very words, and she hath had a great deal of experience in the world.’ Mrs Fitzpatrick answered with a contemptuous smile, ‘Never fear me, child, take care of yourself; for you are younger than me. I will come and visit you in a few days; but, dear Sophy, let me give you one piece of advice: leave the
Chap. 10.  

FOUNDLING. 

"character of Graveairs in the country; for, believe me, it will sit very awkwardly upon you in this town."

Thus the two cousins parted, and Sophia repaired directly to Lady Bellafton, where she found a most hearty, as well as polite welcome. The lady had taken a great fancy to her when she had seen her formerly with her aunt Western. She was indeed extremely glad to see her; and was no sooner acquainted with the reasons which induced her to leave the Squire and fly to London, than she highly applauded her sense and resolution; and after expressing the highest satisfaction in the opinion which Sophia had declared she entertained of her Ladyship, by choosing her house for an asylum, she promised her all the protection which it was in her power to give.

As we have now brought Sophia into safe hands, the reader will, I apprehend, be contented to deposit her there a while, and to look a little after other personages, and particularly poor Jones, whom we have left long enough to do penance for his past offences, which, as is the nature of vice, brought sufficient punishment upon him themselves.
THE

HISTORY

OF

A

FOUNDLING.

BOOK XII.

Containing the same individual time with the former.

CHAP. I.

Shewing what is to be deemed plagiarism in a modern author, and what is to be considered as lawful prize.

The learned reader must have observed, that in the course of this mighty work, I have often translated passages out of the best ancient authors, without quoting the original, or without taking the least notice of the book from whence they were borrowed.

This conduct in writing is placed in a very proper light by the ingenious Abbe Banier, in his preface to his Mythology, a work of great erudition, and of equal judgment. "It will be easy," says he, "for the reader to observe, that I have frequently had greater regard to him, than to my own reputation: for an author certainly pays him a considerable compliment, when for his sake he suppresses learned quotations that come in his way, and which would have cost him but the bare trouble of transcribing."

To fill up a work with these scraps may indeed be considered as a downright cheat on the learned world, who are by such means imposed upon to buy a second time in fragments and by retail what they have already in gross, if not in their memories, upon their shelves; and it
one cried upon the illiterate, who are drawn into what is of no manner of use to them. A writer intermixes great quantity of Greek and Latin with this, deals by the ladies and fine gentlemen in the utterly manner with which they are treated by the peers, who often endeavour so to confound and mix their lots, that, in order to purchase the commodity, you are obliged at the same time to purchase that will do you no service.

Yet as there is no conduct so fair and disinterested that it may be misunderstood by ignorance, and detested by malice, I have been sometimes tempted to serve my own reputation at the expense of my undertaker of the original, or at least to quote verse, whenever I have made use either ofIGHT or the expression of another. I am indeed bound that I have often suffered by the contrary; and that, by suppressing the original author's I have been rather suspected of plagiarism, than to act from the amiable motive above assigned by the celebrated Frenchman.

v, to obviate all such imputations for the future, here confess and justify the fact. The ancients may be considered as a rich common, where every person who he real Proposition in Parmenius hath a free right on his mule. Or, to place it in a clearer light, authors are to the ancients what the poor are to h. By the poor here, I mean that large and venefiary which, in English, we call the mob. Now, or hath had the honour to be admitted to any de
d intimacy with this mob, must well know that it of their established maxims to plunder and pillage rich neighbours without any reluctance; and that held to be neither sin nor shame among them. And flantly do they abide and act by this maxim, that every parish almost in the kingdom, there is a kind of slavery ever carrying on against a certain person of ease called the Squire, whose property is considered booty by all his poor neighbours; who, as they did, that there is no manner of guilt in such depres, look upon it as a point of honour and moral ob-
ligation to conceal and preserve each other from punishment on all such occasions.

In like manner are the ancients, such as Homer, Virgil, Horace, Cicero, and the rest, to be esteemed among us writers, as so many wealthy sires, from whom we, the poor of Panaeas, claim an immemorial custom of taking whatever we can come at. This liberty I demand, and this I am as ready to allow again to my poor neighbours in their turn. All I profess, and all I require of my brethren, is to maintain the same strict honesty among ourselves which the mob shew to one another. To feed from one another is indeed highly criminal and indecent; for this may be strictly styled defrauding the poor, (sometimes, perhaps, those who are poorer than ourselves); or, to let it under the most opprobrious colours, robbing the spittal.

Since, therefore, upon the strictest examination, my own confidence cannot lay any such pitiful theft to my charge, I am contented to plead guilty to the former accusation; nor shall I ever scruple to take to myself any passage which I shall find in an ancient author to my purpose, without setting down the name of the author from whence it was taken. Nay, I absolutely claim a property in all such sentiments the moment they are transcribed into my writings, and I expect all readers henceforward to regard them as purely and entirely my own. This claim, however, I desire to be allowed me only on condition that I preserve strict honesty towards my poor brethren, from whom, if ever I borrow any of that little of which they are possessed, I shall never fail to put their mark upon it, that it may be at all times ready to be restored to the right owner.

The omission of this was highly blameable in one Mr Moore, who having formerly borrowed some lines of Pope and company, took the liberty to transcribe six of them into his play of the Rival Modes. Mr Pope however very luckily found them in the said play, and laying violent hands on his own property, transferred it back again into his own works; and for a further punishment, imprisoned the said Moore in the loathsome dungeon of the Dunciad, where his unhappy memory now
Chap. II.

In which, though the squire doth not find his daughter, something is found which puts an end to the pursuit.

The history now returns to the inn at Upton, whence we shall first trace the footsteps of Squire Westnern: for as he will soon arrive at the end of his journey, we shall have then full leisure to attend our hero.

The reader may be pleased to remember, that the said squire departed from the inn in great fury, and in that fury he pursuèd his daughter. The hothler having informed him that the had crossed the Severn, he likewise passed that river with his equipage, and rode full speed, vowing the utmost vengeance against poor Sophia if he should but overtake her.

He had not gone far before he arrived at a croes way. Here he called a clubs council of war, in which, after hearing different opinions, he at last gave the direction of his pursuit to fortune, and struck directly into the Worcester road.

In this road he proceeded about two miles, when he began to bemoan himself most bitterly, frequently crying out, What pity is it! Sure never was so unlucky a dog as myself! and then burst forth a volley of oaths and execrations.

The parson attempted to administer comfort to him on this occasion. 'Sorrow not, Sir,' says he, 'like those without hope. Howbeit we have not yet been able to overtake young Madam, we may account it some good fortune that we have hitherto traced her course aright. Peradventure she will soon be fatigued with her journey, and will tarry in some inn, in order to renovat her corporal functions; and in that case, in all moral certainty, you will very briefly be corpus vostri.'

'Pugh! D—a the slut,' answered the squire, 'I am lamenting the loss of so fine a morning for hunting. It is confounded hard to lose one of the best hunting days in all appearance, which hath been this season, and especially after so long a tryst.'

B b 3
Whether Fortune, who now and then shews some compassion in her wantonest tricks, might not take pity of the squire; and as she had determined not to let him overtake his daughter, might not resolve to make him amend some other way, I will not assert; but he had hardly uttered the words just before commemorated, and two or three oaths at their heels, when a pack of hounds began to open their melodious throats at a small distance from them, which the squire's horse and his rider both perceiving, both immediately pricked up their ears, and the squire crying, 'She's gone, she's gone! damn me if she is not gone!' instantly clapped spurs to the beast, who little needed it, having indeed the same inclination with his master; and now the whole company crossing into a corn-field, rode directly towards the hounds, with much hallooing and hooping, while the poor parson blushing himself, brought up the rear.

Thus fable reports that the fair Grimalkin, whom Venus, at the desire of a passionate lover, converted from a cat into a fine woman, no sooner perceived a mouse, than mindful of her former sport, and still retaining her pristine nature, she leapt from the bed of her husband to pursue the little animal.

What are we to understand by this? Not that the bride was displeased with the embraces of her amorous bridegroom: for though some have remarked, that cats are subject to ingratitude, yet women and cats too will be pleased and purr on certain occasions. The truth is, as the sagacious Sir Roger L'Estrange observes, in his deep reflections, that, 'if we shut nature out at the door, she will come in at the window; and that puffs, though a madam, will be a mouser still.' In the same manner we are not to arrange the squire of any want of love for his daughter, for in reality he had a great deal: we are only to consider that he was a squire and a sportman, and then we may apply the fable to him, and the judicious reflexions likewise.

The hounds ran very hard, as it is called, and the squire pursued over hedge and ditch with all his usual vociferation and alacrity, and with all his usual pleasure; nor did the thoughts of Sophia ever once intrude themselves to allay the satisfaction he enjoyed in
the chace, which he said was one of the finest he ever saw, and which he swore was very well worth going fifty miles for. As the squire forgot his daughter, the servants, we may easily believe, forgot their mitres; and the parson, after having expressed much astonishment in Latin to himself, at length likewise abandoned all farther thoughts of the young lady, and jogging on at a distance behind, began to meditate a portion of doctrine for the ensuing Sunday.

The squire who owned the hounds was highly pleased with the arrival of his brother squire and sportsman: for all men approve merit in their own way, and no man was more expert in the field than Mr Welfern, nor did any other better know how to encourage the dogs with his voice, and to animate the hunt with his holla.

Sportsmen in the warmth of a chace, are too much engaged to attend to any manner of ceremony; nay, even to the offices of humanity: for if any of them meet with an accident by tumbling into a ditch or into a river, the rest pass on regardless, and generally leave him to his fate: during this time, therefore, the two squires, though often close to each other, interchanged not a single word. The master of the hunt, however, often faw and approved the great judgment of the stranger in drawing the dogs when they were at a fault; and hence conceived a very high opinion of his understanding, as the number of his attendants inspir'd no small reverence to his quality. As soon, therefore, as the sport was ended by the death of the little animal which had occasioned the two squires met, and in all squire-like greeting saluted each other.

The conversation was entertaining enough, and what we may perhaps relate in an appendix, or on some other occasion; but as it no wise concerns this history, we cannot prevail on ourselves, to give it a place here. It concluded with a second chace, and that with an invitation to dinner. This being accepted, was followed by a hearty boat of drinking, which ended in as hearty a nap on the part of Squire Welfern.

Our squire was by no means a match either for his host or for parson Supple, at his cups that evening; for which the violent fatigue of mind as well as body that
he had undergone, may very well account, without the least derogation from his honour. He was indeed, according to the vulgar phrase, whistle-drunk; for before he had swallowed the third bottle, he became so entirely overpowered; that though he was not carried off to bed till long after, the parson considered him as absent; and having acquainted the other squire with all relating to Sophia, he obtained his promise of seconding these arguments which he intended to urge the next morning for Mr Western's return.

No sooner, therefore, had the good squire shaken off his evening, and began to call for his morning draught, and to summon his horses in order to renew his pursuit, than Mr Supple began his dissuasive, which the host so strongly seconded, that they at length prevailed, and Mr Western agreed to return home, being principally moved by one argument, viz. that he knew not which way to go, and might probably be farther from his daughter instead of towards her. He then took leave of his brother-sportsman, and expressing great joy that the frolic was broken, (which might perhaps be no small motive to his hasting home) set forwards, or rather backwards, for Somerfellshire; but not before he had first dispatched part of his retinue in quest of his daughter, after whom he likewise sent a volley of the most bitter excorutions which he could invent.

C H A P. III.

The departure of Jones from Upton, with what passed between him and Partridge on the road.

At length we are once more come to our hero; and to say the truth, we have been obliged to part with him so long, that considering the condition in which we left him. I apprehend many of our readers have concluded we intend to abandon him for ever; he being at present in that situation in which prudent people usually desist from inquiring any farther after their friends, lest they should be shocked by hearing such friends had hanged themselves.

But in reality, if we have not all the virtues, I will boldly say, neither have we all the vices of a prudent
character; and though it is not easy to conceive circum-
stances much more miserable than those of poor Jones at
present, we shall return to him, and attend upon him with
the same diligence as if he was wantoning in the brightest
beams of fortune.

Mr Jones then, and his companion Partridge, left the
inn a few minutes after the departure of Squire Western,
and pursued the same road on foot; for the hostler told
them, that no horses were by any means to be at that time
procured at Upton. On they marched with heavy hearts;
for though their disquiet proceeded from very different
reasons, yet displeased they were both; and if Jones
figured bitterly, Partridge grunted altogether as sadly at
every step.

When they came to the cross-roads where the squire
had stopped to take counsel, Jones flopped likewise, and turn-
ing to Partridge, asked his opinion which tract they
should pursue. 'Ah, Sir,' answered Partridge, 'I wish
your Honour would follow my advice. Why should
I not?' replied Jones, for it is now indifferent to me
whither I go, or what becomes of me.' 'My advice then,'
said Partridge, 'is, that you immediately face about and
return home; for who that hath such a home to return
to as your Honour, would travel thus about the coun-
try like a vagabond? I ask pardon, sed vox ex sola re-
perta est.'

'Alas!' cries Jones, 'I have no home to return to;-
but if my friend, my father, would receive me, could
I bear the country from which Sophia is flown?——
Cruel Sophia! Cruel! No. Let me blame myself——
No, let me blame thee. D—nation seize thee, fool,
blockhead! thou hast undone me, and I will tear thy
soul from thy body.' At which words he laid violent
hands on the collar of poor Partridge, and shook him
more heartily than an ague-fit, or his own fears had ever
done before.

Partridge fell trembling on his knees, and begged for
mercy, vowing he had meant no harm—when Jones, af-
after flaring wildly on him for a moment, quitted his hold,
and discharged a rage on himself, that, had it fallen on
the other, would certainly have put an end to his being,
which indeed the very apprehension of it had almost ef-
sected.

We would betowe some pains here in minutely describ-
ing all the mad pranks which Jones played on this occa-
sion, could we be well assured that the reader would take
the same pains in perusing them; but as we are appre-
henfive that, after all the labour which we should employ
in painting this scene, the said reader would be very apt
to skip it entirely over, we have saved ourselves that trou-
ble. To say the truth, we have, from this reason alone,
often done great violence to the luxuriance of our genius,
and have left many excellent descriptions out of our work,
which would otherwise have been in it: and this suspicion,
to be honest, arises, as is generally the case, from our own
wicked heart; for we have ourselves been very often most
horridly given to jumping, as we have run through the
pages of voluminous historians.

Suffice it then simply to say, that Jones, after having
played the part of a madman for many minutes, came,
by degrees, to himself; which no sooner happened, than
turning to Partridge, he very earnestly begged his par-
don for the attack he had made on him—in the violence
of his passion; but concluded, by dehiring him never to men-
tion his return again; for he was resolved never to see
that country any more.

Partridge easily forgave him, and faithfully promised
to obey the injunction now laid upon him: and then Jones
very brililily cried out, 'Since it is absolutely imposible
for me to pursue any further the steps of my angel——
I will pursue thofe of glory. Come on, my brave lad,'—
now for the army:—it is a glorious cause, and I would
willingly sacrifice my life in it, even though it was worth
my preferring.' And so saying, he immediately struck
into the different road from that which the squire had ta-
ten, and, by mere chance, pursued the very same through
which Sophia had before passed.

Our travellers now marched a full mile without speak-
ing a syllable to each other, though Jones, indeed, mut-
tered many things to himself. As to Partridge, he was
profoundly silent; for he was not, perhaps, perfectly
recovered from his former fright; besides, he had ap-
prehensions of provoking his friend to a second fit of
FOUNDLING. 291

Specially as he now began to entertain a con-

sideration may not perhaps, create any great won-
dier. In short, he began now to suspect that

utterly out of his senses.

gth, Jones being weary of soliloquy, addressed

his companion, and blamed him for his tac-

for which the poor man very honestly account-

his fear of giving offence. And now this fear

very well removed, by the most absolute promis-

ity, Partridge again took the bridle from his

which, perhaps, rejoiced no less at regaining its

in a young colt, when the bridle is slipped from his

he is turned loose into the pastures.

tride was inhibited from that topic which would

ve suggested itself; he fell upon that which was

most in his mind, namely, the Man of the Hill.

ly, Sir,” says he, “that could never be a man,
effes himself, and lives after such a strange man-
ed so unlike other folks. Besides, his diet, as

woman told me, is chiefly upon herbs, which

food for a horse than a Christian; nay, land-

Upton says, that the neighbours thereabouts

ry fearful notions about him. It runs strange-
y head, that it must have been some spirit, who,

, might be sent to forewarn us: and who

but all that matter which he told us, of his go-

ight, and of his being taken a prisoner, and of

at danger he was in of being hanged, might be

d as a warning to us, considering what we are

bute; besides, I dreamt of nothing at all last night

fighting; and methought the blood ran out of my

liquor out of a tap. Indeed, Sir, infandum

\[jubes renovare dolorem.\]

story, Partridge;” answered Jones, “is not ap-

plied as thy Latin. Nothing can be more in-

apparel than death to men who go into battle;

s we shall both fall in it, —and what then?”

then,” replied Partridge; “why, then there is

of us, is there not? when I am gone, all is o-

th me. What matters the caule to me, or

ta the victory, if I am killed? I shall never en-

advantage from it. What are all the things
of bells, and bonfires, to one that is six feet mad.

4 ground? there will be an end of poor Partridge: 'and
4 an end of poor Partridge,' cries Jones, 'there may
4 be one time or other. If you love Latin, I will repeat
4 you some fine lines out of Horace, which would inspire
4 courage into a coward.

Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.
Mors et fugacem persequitur virum:
Nec parcit imbelli juveni
Poplitibus, timideque terto.

'I wish you would contrue them,' cries Partridge.
'for Horace is a hard author, and I cannot understand
as you repeat them.'
'I will repeat you a bad imitation, or rather part
phrase of my own,' said Jones; 'for I am but an in-
derent poet.

Who would not die in his dear country's cause?
Since, if base fear his dauntless step withdraws,
From death he cannot fly:—One common grave,
Receives, at last, the coward and the brave.

'That's very certain,' cries Partridge. 'Ay, sure,
Mors omnibus communis: but there is a great difference
between dying in one's bed a great many years hence,
like a good Christian, with all our friends crying about
us, and being shot to-day or to-morrow, like a mad
dog; or perhaps, hacked in twenty pieces with a sword,
and that too before we have repented of all our sins.
O Lord, have mercy upon us! to be sure, the soldiers
are a wicked kind of people. I never loved to have any
thing to do with them. I could hardly bring myself
ever to look upon them as Christians. There is no-
thing but cursing and swearing among them. I wish
your Honour would repent; I heartily wish you would
repent, before it is too late; and not think of going
among them.—Evil communication corrupts good
manners. That is my principal reason. For as for
that matter, I am no more afraid than another man,
not I, as to matter of that. I know all human flesh
must die; but yet a man may live many years for all that.
Why, I am a middle-aged man now, and yet I may
live a great number of years. I have read of several who have lived to be above an hundred, and some a great deal above a hundred. Not that I hope, I mean that I promise myself, to live to any such age as that neither. But if it be only to eighty or ninety; Heaven be praised, that is a great way off yet; and I am not afraid of dying then no more than another man: but surely, to tempt death before a man's time is come, seems to me downright wickedness and preemption. Besides, if it was to do any good indeed; but let the cause be what it will, what mighty matter of good can two people do? and, for my part, I understand nothing of it. I never fired off a gun above ten times in my life; and then it was not charged with bullets. And for the sword, I never learned to fence, and know nothing of the matter. And then there are those cannon, which certainly it must be though the highest presumption to go in the way of; and no body but a madman—I ask pardon; upon my soul, I meant no harm; I beg I may not throw your Honour into another passion.

'Be under no apprehension, Partridge,' cries Jones; 'Iam now so well convinced of thy cowardice, that thou couldn't not provoke me on any account.' 'Your Honour, answered he, 'may call me a coward, or any thing else you please. If loving to sleep in a whole skin makes a man a coward, non impunes ab illis matris fomis. I never read in my grammar, that a man can't be a good man without fighting. Vir bonus est quis? Qui consulat patrum, qui leges jurisque servat. Not a word of fighting; and I am sure the Scripture is so much against it, that a man shall never persuade me he is a good Christian, while he sheds Christian blood.'

**CHAP. IV.**

*The adventure of a beggar-man.*

Just as Partridge had uttered that good and pious doctrine with which the last chapter concluded, they arrived at another crofs way, when a lame fellow in rags asked them for alms; upon which Partridge gave him a severe rebuke, saying, 'Every parish ought to keep their Vol. II.'
own poor.' Jones then fell a laughing, and asked Partridge, if he was not ashamed, with so much charity in his mouth, to have no charity in his heart. 'Your religion, says he, serves you only for an excuse for your faults, but is no incentive to your virtue. Can any man who is really a Christian abstain from relieving one of his brethren in such a miserable condition? And, at the same time, putting his hand in his pocket, he gave the poor object a shilling.

'Madder,' cries the fellow, after thanking him, 'I have a curious thing here in my pocket, which I found about two miles off, if your Worship will please to buy it. I should not venture to pull it out to every one; but, as you are so good a gentleman, and so kind to the poor, you won't suspect a man of being a thief only because he is poor.' He then pulled out a little gilt pocket-book, and delivered it into the hand of Jones.

Jones prettily opened it, and (gues reader, what he felt), saw, in the first page, the words Sophia Wellern, written by her own fair hand. He no sooner read the name, than he pressed it close to his lips; nor could he avoid falling into some very frantic raptures, notwithstanding his company: but, perhaps, these very raptures made him forget he was not alone.

While Jones was kissing and mumbling the book, as if he had an excellent brown buttered crust in his mouth, or as if he had really been a bookworm, or an author, who had nothing to eat but his own works, a piece of paper fell from its leaves to the ground, which Partridge took up, and delivered to Jones, who prettily perceived it to be a bank-bill. It was indeed the very bill which Wellern had given his daughter the night before her departure; and a Jew would have jumped to purchase it at five shillings less than 100 l.

The eyes of Partridge sparkled at this news, which Jones now proclaimed aloud; and so did (though with somewhat a different aspect) those of the poor fellow who had found the book; and who (I hope from a principle of honesty) had never opened it. But we should not deal honestly by the reader, if we omitted to inform him of a circumstance which may be here a little material, viz. that the fellow could not read.
Chap. 4. FOUNDLING. 295

Jones, who had felt nothing but pure joy and transport from the finding the book, was affected with a mixture of concern at this new discovery: for his imagination instantly suggested to him, that the owner of the bill might possibly want it, before he should be able to convey it to her. He then acquainted the finder, that he knew the lady to whom the book belonged, and would endeavour to find her out as soon as possible, and return it to her.

The pocket-book was a late present from Mrs Weather to her niece: it had cost five and twenty shillings, having been bought of a celebrated toy-man; but the real value of the silver, which it contained in its clasp, was about 18 d; and that price the said toymen, as it was altogether as good as when it first issued from his shop, would now have given for it. A prudent person would, however, have taken proper advantage of the ignorance of this fellow, and would not have offered more than a shilling, or perhaps sixpence for it; nay, some perhaps would have given nothing, and left the fellow to his action of trover, which some learned sergeants may doubt whether he could, under these circumstances, have maintained.

Jones, on the contrary, whose character was on the outside of generosity, and may, perhaps, not very unjustly have been suspected of extravagance, without any hesitation, gave a guinea in exchange for the book. The poor man, who had not, for a long time before, been possessed of so much treasure, gave Mr Jones a thousand thanks, and discovered little less of transport in his muscles, than Jones had before shown, when he had first read the name of Sophia Weather.

The fellow very readily agreed to attend our travelers to the place where he had found the pocket-book. Together, therefore, they proceeded directly thither; but not so fast as Mr Jones desired; for his guide unfortunately happened to be lame, and could not possibly travel faster than a mile an hour. As this place, therefore, was at above three miles distance, though the fellow had paid otherwise, the reader need not be acquainted how long they were in walking it.

Jones opened the book a hundred times during their...
walk, kissed it as often, talked much to himself, and very little to his companions. At all which the guide expressed some signs of astonishment to Partridge, who, more than once, shook his head, and cried, 'Poor gentlemans!

At length they arrived at the very spot where Sophia unhappily dropped the pocket-book, and where the fellow had as happily found it. Here Jones offered to take leave of his guide, and to improve his pace; but the fellow, in whom that violent surpise and joy which the first receipt of the guinea had occasioned, was now considerably abated, and who had now had sufficient time to recollect himself, put on a discontented look, and, scratching his head, said, He hoped his Worship would give him something more. 'Your Worship,' said he, 'will, I hope, take it into your consideration, that if I had not been honest, I might have kept the whole.' And, indeed, this the reader must confess to have been true.

If the paper there,' said he, 'be worth 100 l. I am sure the finding it deserves more than a guinea. Besides, suppose your Worship should never see the lady, nor give it her,—and though your Worship looks and talks very much like a gentleman, yet I have only your Worship's bare word: and, certainly, if the right owner ben't to be found, it all belongs to the first finder. I hope your Worship will consider all these matters: I am but a poor man, and therefore don't desire to have all; but it is but reasonable I should have my share. Your Worship looks like a good man, and, I hope, will consider my honesty; for I might have kept every farthing, and no body ever the wiser.' 'I promise thee, upon my honour,' cries Jones, 'that I know the right owner, and will restore it to her.' 'Nay, your Worship,' answered the fellow, 'may do as you please as to that: if you will but give me my share, that is one half of the money, your Honour may keep the rest yourself if you please;' and concluded with swearing by a very vehement oath, That he would never mention a syllable of it to any man living.

Looke, friend,' cries Jones, 'the right owner shall certainly have again all that she lost; and as for any further gratuity, I really cannot give it you at present.'
Chap. 5. FOUNDLING 297

but let me know your name, and where you live, and
it is more than possible you may hereafter have further
reason to rejoice at this morning’s adventure.

I don’t know what you mean by venture,’ cries the
fellow; ‘it seems, I must venture whether you will re-
turn the lady her money or no! but I hope your Wor-
ship will consider’—Come, come,’ said Partridge,
tell his Honour your name, and where you may be
found; I warrant you will never repent having put, the
money into his hands.’ The fellow seeing no hopes of
recovering the possession of the pocket-book, at last com-
plied in giving in his name and place of abode, which.

Jones wrapt upon a piece of paper with the pencil of So-
phia; and then, placing the paper in the same page
where she had wrapt her name, he cried out, ‘There,
friend, you are the happiest man alive; I have joined
your name to that of an angel.’ ‘I don’t know any
thing about angels,’ answered the fellow; ‘but I wish
you would give me a little more money, or else return
me the pocket-book.’ Partridge now waxed wroth:
he called the poor cripple by several vile opprobrious
names, and was absolutely proceeding to beat him, but
Jones would not suffer any such thing: and now, telling
the fellow he would certainly find some opportunity of
serving him, Mr Jones departed as fast as his heels would
carry him; and Partridge into whom the thoughts of the
hundred pound had infused new spirits, followed his leader;
while the man, who was obliged to play behind, fell to
curling them both, as well as his parents; ‘For had they’,
says he, ‘sent me to charity-school to learn to write and
teach, and call account, I should have known the value of
these matters as well as other people.’

CHAP. V.

Containing more adventures which Mr Jones and his compan-
ion met on the road.

Our travellers now walked so fast, that they had
very little time or breath for conversation; Jones
meditating all the while on Sophia, and Partridge on the
bank-bill, which, though it gave him some pleasure,
The History of a

Book XIII.

The History of a

Book XIII.

...tred him, at the same time to reprieve a fortune, which in all his walks, had never given him such an opportunity of seasoning his honesty. They had proceeded above three miles, when Partridge, being unable any longer to keep up with Jones, called to him, and begged him a little to slacken his pace; with this he was the more ready to comply, as he had for some time loit the footsteps of the horsey, which the thaw had enabled him to trace for several miles, and he was now upon a wide common where were several roads.

He here, therefore, slept to consider which of these roads he should pursue, when on a sudden they heard the noise of a drum that seemed at no great distance. This found presently alarmed the fears of partridge, and he cried out, 'Lord have mercy upon us all; they are certainly a coming!' 'Who is coming?' cries Jones; for fear had long since given place to softer ideas in his mind; and since his adventure with the lame man, he had been totally intent on pursuing Sophia, without entertaining one thought of an enemy. 'Who?' cries Partridge; 'why, the rebels: but why should I call them rebel? they may be very honest gentlemen, for anything they know to the contrary. The devil take him that confronts them, I say; I am sure if they have nothing to say to me, I will have nothing to say to them, but in a civil way. For Heaven's sake, Sir, don't confront them if they should come, and perhaps they may do us no harm; but would it not be the wiser way to creep into some of yonder bushes till they are gone by? What can two unarmed men do perhaps against fifty thousand? Certainly no body but a madman—I hope your Honour is not offended; but certainly no man who hath seen fanes in furnished! Here Jones interrupted this torrent of eloquence, which fear had inspired, saying, That by the drum he perceived they were near some town. He then made directly towards the place whence the noise proceeded, bidding Partridge take courage, for that he would lead him into no danger; and adding, it was impossible the rebels should be so near.

Partridge was a little comforted with this last assurance; and though he would more gladly have gone the
contrary way, he followed his leader, his heart beating time, but not after the manner of heroes, to the music of the drum, which ceased not till they had traversed the common, and were come into a narrow lane.

And now Partridge, who kept even pace with Jones, discovered something painted flying in the air, a very few yards before him, which fancying to be the colours of the enemy, he fell a bellowing, 'O Lord, Sir, here they are! there is the crown and coffin. O Lord, I never saw any thing so terrible; and we are within gunshot of them already.'

Jones no sooner looked up than he plainly perceived what it was which Partridge had thus mistaken. 'Partridge,' says he, 'I fancy you will be able to engage this whole army yourself: for by the colours I guess what the drum was which we heard before, and which beats up for recruits to a puppet-show.'

'A puppet-show!' answered Partridge, with most eager transport. 'And is it really no more than that? I love a puppet-show of all the pantoms upon the earth. Do, good Sir, let us tarry and see it. Besides, I am quite famished to death; for it is now almost dark, and I have not eaten a morsel since three o'clock in the morning. They now arrived at an inn, or indeed an alehouse, where Jones was prevailed upon to stop, the rather as he had no longer any assurance of being in the road he desired. They walked both directly into the kitchen, where Jones began to inquire if no ladies had passed that way in the morning, and Partridge as eagerly examined into the state of their provisions; and indeed his inquiry met with the better success: for Jones could not hear news of Sophia; but Partridge, to his great satisfaction, found good reason to expect very shortly the agreeable sight of an excellent fanning dish of eggs and bacon.

In strong and healthy constitutions love hath a very different effect from what it causeth in the puny part of the species. In the latter it generally destroys all that appetite which tends towards the conservation of the individual; but in the former, though it often induces forgetfulness, and a neglect of food, as well as of every thing
else, yet place a good piece of a well-powdered buttock before a hungry lover, and he seldom fails very hand-
sonely to play his part. Thus it happened in the pre-
cent case, for though Jones perhaps wanted a prompter,
and might have travelled much farther, had he been alone,
with an empty stomach; yet no sooner did he sit down to
the bacon and eggs thou he fell to as heartily and voraciously
as Partridge himself.

Before our travellers had finished their dinner night came
on; and as the moon was now past the full, it was ex-
tremely dark. Partridge, therefore, prevailed on Jones
to stay and see the puppet-show, which was just going to
begin, and to which they were very eagerly invited by the
master of the said show, who declared that his figures were
the finest which the world had ever produced, and that they
had given great satisfaction to all the quality in every town
in England.

The puppet-show was performed with great regulation
and decency. *It was called the fine and serious part of
the Provoked Husband; and it was indeed a very grave and
solemn entertainment, without any low wit, or humour,
or jests; or to do it no more than justice, without any
thing which could provoke a laugh. The audience were
all highly pleased. A grave matron told the master she
would bring her two daughters the next night, as he did
not shew any stuff; and an attorney’s clerk and an excis-
eman both declared, that the characters of Lord, and Lady
Towly were well preferred, and highly in nature. Par-
trige likewise concurred with this opinion.

The master was so highly elated with these encomi-
ums, that he could not refrain from adding some more
of his own. He said, the present age was not improved
in any thing so much as in their puppet-shows which, by
throwing out Punch and his wife Joan, and such idle
trumpery, were at last brought to be a rational enter-
tainment. ‘I remember,’ said he, ‘when I first took to the
busines, there was a great deal of low stuff, that
did very well to make folks laugh, but was never
calculated to improve the morals of young people,
which certainly ought to be principally aimed at in
every puppet-show; for why may not good and in
Chap. 5.  

FOUNDLING.

"structive lessons be conveyed in this way as well as any other? My figures are as big as the life, and they represent the life in every particular; and I question not but people ripe from my little drama as much improved as they do from the great." I would by no means degrade the ingenuity of your profession," answered Jones, but I should have been glad to have seen my old acquaintance Master Punch, for all that: and so far from improving, I think, by leaving out him and his merry wife Joan, you have spoiled your puppet-show.

The dancer of wires conceived an immediate and high contempt for Jones from these words. And with much disdain in his countenance, he replied, 'Very probably, Sir; that may be your opinion; but I have the satisfaction to know the best judges differ from you, and it is impossible to please every taste. I confess, indeed, some of the quality at Bath, two or three years ago, wanted mightily to bring Punch again upon the stage. I believe I lost some money for not agreeing to it; but let others do as they will, a little matter shall never bribe me to degrade my own profession, nor will I ever willingly consent to the spoiling the decency and regularity of my stage, by introducing any such low stuff upon it.'

'Right, friend,' cries the clerk; 'you are very right: always avoid what is low. There are several of my acquaintance in London, who are resolved to drive everything which is low from the stage.' Nothing can be more proper,' cries the exciseman, pulling his pipe from his mouth. 'I remember,' added he, for then I lived with my Lord), I was in the footman's gallery, the night when this play of the Provoked Husband was acted first. There was a great deal of low stuff in it about a country-gentleman come up to town to stand for a parliament-man; and there hey brought a parcel of his servants upon the stage, s'coachman I remember particularly; but the gentlemen in our gallery could not bear any thing so low, and then damn'd it. I observe, friend, you have left all that matter out, and you are to be commended or it.'

'Nay, gentlemen,' cries Jones, 'I can never mean-
tain my opinion against so many; indeed if the general
dility of his audience dislike him, the learned gentlemen
who conducts the show may have done very right in dis-
missing Punch from his service.'

The matter of the show then began a second barangue
and said much of the great force of example, and how
much the inferior part of mankind would be deterred from
vice, by observing how odious it was in their superiors;
when he was unluckily interrupted by an incident which,
though perhaps we might have omitted it at another
time, we cannot help relating at present, but not in this
chapter.

C H A P. VI.

From which it may be inferred, that the best things are liable
to be misunderstood and misinterpreted.

A VIOLENT uproar now arose in the entry, where my
landlady was well cuffing her maid both with her fist
and tongue. She had indeed miss'd the wench from her
employment, and, after a little search, had found her on the
puppet-show stage, in company with the Merry Andrew,
and in a situation not very proper to be described.

Though Grace (for that was her name) had forfeited
all title to modesty, yet she had not impudence enough
to deny a fact in which she was actually surpris'd; she
therefore took another turn, and attempted to mitigate the
offence. 'Why do you beat me in this manner, mistress?'
cries the wench. 'If you don't like my doings, you may
turn me away. If I am a wh---, (for the other had
liberally bestowed that appellation on her) my betters
are so as well as I. What was the fine lady in the pup-
et-show just now? I suppose she did not lie all night
out from her husband for nothing.'

The landlady now burst into the kitchen, and fell
foul on both her husband and the poor puppet-mover.

Here, husband,' says she, 'you see the consequence of
harbouring these people in your house. If one doth
draw a little drink the more for them, one is hardly
made amends for the litter they make; and then to
have one's house made a bawdyhouse by such low
vermin. In short, I desire you would be gone to mor-
row morning, for I will tolerate no more such doings.
It is only the way to teach our servants idleness and
nonence; for to be sure nothing better can be learned
by such idle shows as these. I remember when puppet-
shows were made of good Scripture stories, as Jephth-
tha's rash vow, and such good things, and when wick-
ed people were carried away by the devil. There was
some sense in those matters; but, as the parson told us
last Sunday, no body believes in the devil now-a-days;
and here you bring about a parcel of puppets dressed up
like lords and ladies, only to turn the heads of poor
country-wenches, and when their heads are once turned
topsy-turvy, no wonder every thing elle is so.

Virgil, I think, tells us, that when the mob are af-
femled in a riotous and tumultuous manner, and all forts
of miffile weapons fly about, if a man of gravity and au-
thority appears amongst them, the tumult is presently
appealed, and the mob, which when collected into one
body, may be well compared to an afs, erect their long
ears at the grave man's discourse.

On the contrary, when a set of grave men and philo-
sophers are disputing; when wisdom herself may in a
manner be considered as present, and administering argu-
ments to the disputants; should a tumult arise among
the mob, or should one scold, who is herself equal in noise to
a mighty mob, appear among the said philosophers, their
disputes cease in a moment, wisdom no longer performs
her ministerial office, and the attention of every one is im-
mediately attracted by the scold alone.

Thus the uproar aforesaid, and the arrival of the land-
dy, silenced the matter of the puppet-show, and put
a speedy and final end to that grave and solemn harangue
of which we have given the reader a sufficient taste al-
ready. Nothing indeed could have happened so very in-
opportunity as this accident; the most wanton malice of
fortune could not have contrived such another stratagem
to confound the poor fellow, while he was so triumphantly
defeating on the good morals inculcated by his ex-
hibitions. His mouth was now as effectually foiled as
that of a quack must be, if in the midst of a declamation
on the great virtues of his pills and powders, the corpse
of one of his martyrs should be brought forth, and de-
posed before the stage, as a testimony of his skill.

Instead, therefore, of answering my landlady, the
puppet-show man ran out to punish his Merry Andrew:
and now the moon beginning to put forth her silver light,
as the poets call it, (though she looked at that time more
like a piece of copper), Jones called for his reckoning,
and ordered Partridge, whom my landlady had just a-
waked from a profound nap, to prepare for his journey;
but Partridge having lately carried two points, as my
reader hath seen before, was emboldened to attempt a
third, which was, to prevail with Jones to take up a
lodging that evening in the house where he then was.
He introduced this with an effectual surprize at the in-
tention which Mr Jones declared of removing; and after
urging many excellent arguments against it, he at last in-
flamed strongly, that it could be to no manner of purpose
whatever; for that unless Jones knew which way the lady
was gone, every flép he took might very possibly lead him
the farther from her: "for you find, Sir," said he, "by
all the people in the house, that she is not gone this
way. How much better, therefore, would it be to stay
till the morning, when we may expect to meet with
some body to inquire of?"

This last argument had indeed some effect on Jones, and
while he was weighing it, the landlord threw all the
rhetoric of which he was master into the same scale.
"Sure, Sir," said he, "your servant gives you most ex-
cellent advice; for who would travel by night at this
time of the year?" He then began, in the usual style of
trumpet forth the excellent accommodation which the
house afforded, and my landlady likewise opened on the
occasion.----But not to detain the reader with what is
common to every host and hostess, it is sufficient to tell
him, Jones was at last prevailed on to stay and refresh
himself with a few hours rest, which indeed he very
much wanted; for he had hardly shut his eyes since he
had left the inn where the accident of the broken head had
happened.

As soon as Jones had taken a resolution to proceed no
farther that night, he presently retired to rest with his
two bed-fellows, the pocket-book and muff; but Par-
Chap. 7.

FOUNDLING.

tridge, who at several times had refreshed himself with se-
veral naps, was more inclined to eating than to sleeping,
and more to drinking than to either.

And now the storm which Grace had raised being at an
end, and my landlady being again reconciled to the puppet-
man, who on his side forgave the indecent reflections which
the good woman, in her passion, had cast on his perform-
ances, a face of perfect peace and tranquility reigned in the
kitchen; where fat assembled round the fire, the landlord
and landlady of the house, the master of the puppet-show,
the attorney's clerk, the exciseman, and the ingenious Mr
Partridge; in which company palt the agreeable conver-
sation which will be found in the next chapter.

CHAP. VII.

Containing a remark or two of our own, and many more of the
good company assembled in the kitchen.

Though the pride of Partridge did not submit to
acknowledge himself a servant, yet he condescend-
ed, in most particulars, to imitate the manners of that
rank. One instance of this was, his greatly magnify-
ing the fortune of his companion, as he called Jones:
such is a general custom with all servants among stran-
gers, as none of them would willingly be thought the
attendant on a beggar; for the higher the situation of
the master is, the higher consequently is that of the man
in his own opinion: the truth of which observation
appears from the behaviour of all the footmen of the no-
bility.

But though title and fortune communicate a splendor
all around them, and the footmen of men of quality
and of estate think themselves entitled to a part of that
respect which is paid to the quality and estate of their
matters, it is clearly otherwise with regard to virtue and
understanding; these advantages are strictly personal,
and swallow themselves all the respect which is paid to
them. To say the truth, this is so very little, that they
cannot well afford to let any others partake with them.
As thefts, therefore, reflect no honour on the domestic,
so neither is he at all dishonoured by the most despicable
Voz. II. D d
want of both in his master. Indeed it is otherwise in the want of what is called virtue in a mistress, the con- sequence of which we have before seen: for in this dishonour there is a kind of contagion, which, like that of poverty, communicates itself to all who approach it.

Now for these reasons we are not to wonder that servants (I mean among the men only) should have so great regard for the reputation of the wealth of their masters, and little or none at all for their character in other points, and that though they would be ashamed to be the footman of a beggar, they are not so to attend upon a rogue or a blockhead; and do consequently make no scruple to spread the fame of the iniquities and follies of their said masters as far as possible, and this often with great hu- mour and merriment. In reality, a footman is often a wit, as well as a beau, at the expense of the gentleman who livery he wears.

After Partridge, therefore, had enlarged greatly on the vast fortune to which Mr Jones was heir, he very freely communicated an apprehension which he had begun to con- ceive the day before, and for which, as we hinted at that very time, the behaviour of Jones seemed to have furnished a sufficient foundation. In short, he was now pretty well confirmed in an opinion, that his master was cut of his wits, with which opinion he very bluntly acquainted the good company round the fire.

With this sentiment the puppet-show man immediately coincided: ‘I own,’ said he, ‘the gentleman surprized me very much, when he talked so absurdly about puppet- shows. It is indeed hardly to be conceived, that any man in his senses should be so much mistaken; what you say now, accounts very well for all his monstrous noti- ons. Poor gentleman! I am heartily concerned for him: indeed he hath a strange wildness about his eyes, which I took notice of before, though I did not menti- on it.’

The landlord agreed with this last assertion, and like- wise claimed the sagacity of having observed it. ‘And certainly,’ added he, ‘it must be so; for no one but a madman would have thought of leaving so good a house, to ramble about the country at that time of night.’
The excise man pulling his pipe from his mouth, said,
- He thought the gentleman looked and talked a little
  wildly; and then turning to Partridge, 'If he be a
  madman,' says he, 'he should not be suffered to travel
  thus about the country; for possibly he may do some
  mischief. It is pity he was not secured and sent home to
  his relations.'

Now some conceits of this kind were likewise lurking
in the mind of Partridge; for as he was now persuaded
that Jones had run away from Mr Allworthy, he promi-

ded himself the highest rewards, if he could by any means
convey him back; but fear of Jones of whole fierce and
strength he had seen, and indeed felt some influences,
had however represented any such scheme as impossible
to be executed, and had discouraged him from applying
himself to form any regular plan for the purpose; but
no sooner did he hear the sentiments of the excise man, than
he embraced that opportunity of declaring his own, and
expressed a hearty with that such a matter could be brought
about.
- 'Could be brought about,' says the excise man; 'why,
  there is nothing easier.'
- 'Ah! Sir,' answered Partridge; 'you don't know
  what a devil of a fellow he is. He can take me up with
  one hand, and throw me out at a window; and he would
  too, if he did but imagine—'
- 'Pugh!' says the excise man, 'I believe I am as good a
  man as he. Besides, here are five of us.'
- I don't know what five,' cries the landlady, 'my
  husband shall have nothing to do in it; nor shall any
  violent hands be laid upon any body in my house. The
  young gentleman is as pretty a young gentleman as
  ever I saw in my life, and I believe he is no more mad
  than any of us. What do you tell me of his having a
  wild look with his eyes? they are the prettiest eyes I
  ever saw, and he hath the prettiest look with them:
  and a very modest civil young man he is. I am sure I
  have bepitted him heartily ever since the gentleman
  there in the corner told us he was croffed in love. Cer-
  tainly that is enough to make any man, especially such
  a sweet young gentleman as he is, to look a little o-
  therwise than he did before. Lady indeed! what the

D & a
devil would the lady have better than such a handsome
man with a great estate? I suppose she is one of your
quality folks, one of your Townly ladies that we saw last
night in the puppet-show, who don't know what they
would be at.'

The attorney's clerk likewise declared he would have
no concern in the busines, without the advice of coun-
sel. 'Suppose,' says he, 'an action of false imprison-
ment should be brought against us, what defence could
we make? Who knows what may be sufficient evidence
of madness to a jury? But I only speak upon my own
account; for it don't look well for a lawyer to be con-
cerned in these matters, unless it be as a lawyer. Ju-
ries are always left favourable to us then to other
people. I don't, therefore, dissuade you, Mr Thomp-
son, (to the exciseman), nor the gentleman, nor any
body else.'

The exciseman shook his head at this speech, and the
puppet-show man said, 'Madness was sometimes a diffi-
cult matter for a jury to decide: for I remember,' says
he, 'I was once present at a trial of madness, where
twenty witnesses swore that the person was as mad as a
March hare; and twenty others, that he was as much
in his senses as any man in England.—And indeed it
was the opinion of most people, that it was only a trick
of his relations to rob the poor man of his right.'

'Very likely!' cries the landlady; 'I myself know a
poor gentleman who was kept in a mad-house all his
life by his family, and they enjoyed his estate, but it
did them no good: for though the law gave it them,
it was the right of another.'

'Pugh!' cries the clerk, with great contempt, 'who
hath any right but what the law gives them? If the
law gave me the best estate in the country, I should ne-
ever trouble myself much who had the right.'

'If it be so,' says Partridge, 'Felix quem faciunt alie-
na pericula cautum.'

My landlord, who had been called out by the arrival
of a horsemann at the gate, now returned into the kitchen,
and, with an affrighted countenance, cried out, 'What
do you think, gentlemen! The rebels have given the
Duke the slip, and are got almost to London.—It is
certainly true, for a man on horseback just now told me
so.'
'I am glad of it with all my heart,' cries Partridge;
then there will be no fighting in these parts.'
'I am glad,' cries the clerk, 'for a better reason for I
would always have right take place.'
'And, but,' answered the landlord, 'I have heard some
people say this man hath no right.'
'I will prove the contrary in a moment,' cries the
clerk: 'If my father dies seised of a right; do you
mind me, seized of a right, I say; doth not that right
defend to his son? and doth not one right defend as
well as another?'
'But how can he have a right to make us Papishes?'
says the landlord.
'Never fear that,' cries Partridge. 'As to the mat-
ter of right, the gentleman there hath proved it as clear
as the sun; and as to the matter of religion, it is quite
out of the case. The Papists themselves don't expect
any such thing.' A Papist priest, whom I know very
well, and who is a very honest man, told me, upon his
word and honour, they had no such design.'
'And another priest of my acquaintance,' said the
landlord, 'told me the same thing—but my husband
is always so afraid of Papishes. I know a great many
Papishes that are very honest sort of people, and spend
their money very freely; and it is always a maxim
with me, that one man's money is as good as another's.'
'Very true, milord,' said the puppet-show man; 'I
don't care what religion comes, provided the Presbyte-
rians are not uppermost; for they are enemies to puppet-
shows.'
'And so you would sacrifice your religion to your in-
terests,' cries the exciseman; 'and are desirous to see
Papery brought in, are you?'
'Not I, truly,' answered the other; 'I hate Papery
as much as any man; but yet it is a comfort to one,
that one should be able to live under it, which I could
not do among Presbyterians. To be sure every man
values his livelihood first, that must be granted; and I
warrant, if you would confess the truth, you are more
D d 3.
afraid of losing your place than any thing else; but
ver fear, friend, there will be an excise under another
government as well as under this."
"Why, certainly," replied the exciseman; "I shou
be a very ill man if I did not honour the king who
bread I eat; that is no more than natural, as a na
may say; for what signifies it to me that there wo
be an excise-office under another government, for
my friends would be out, and I could expect no bet
than to follow them? No, no, friend, I shall never
bubbled out of my religion, in hopes only of keeping
place under another government; for I should certai
be no better, and very probably might be worse."
"Why, that is what I say," cries the landlord, "wh
ever folks say, who knows what may happen? Odoor
should not I be a blockhead to lend my money to
know not who, because mayhap he may return it aga
I am sure it is safe in my own bureau, and there I'll
keep it."
The attorney's clerk had taken a great fancy to t
fagacity of Partridge. Whether this proceeded fr
the great discernment which the former had into m
as well as things, or whether it arose from the symph
between their minds, for they were both truly Jacobi
in principle, they now shook hands heartily, and dr
bumpers of strong beer to healths which we think prop
to bury in oblivion.
These healths were afterwards pledged by all prese
and even by my landlord himself, though reluctant,
but he could not withstand the menaces of the clerk, w
swore he would never set his foot within his house a\nif he refused. The bumpers which were swallowed o\noccasion soon put an end to the conversatation. Here, t
fore, we will put an end to the chapter.

C H A P. VIII.

In which Fortune seems to have been in a better lumour a
Jones than we have hitherto seen her.

A S there is no wholesomer, so perhaps there are
stronger sleeping potions than fatigue. O
Chap. 8. FOUNDLING. 311

Jones might be said to have taken a very large doze, and it operated very forcibly upon him. He had already slept nine hours, and might perhaps have slept longer, had he not been awakened by a most violent noise at his chamber-door, where the sound of many heavy blows was accompanied with many exclamations of murder. Jones presently leaped from his bed, where he found the master of the puppet-show belabouring the back and ribs of his poor Merry-Andrew, without either mercy or moderation.

Jones instantly interposed on behalf of the, suffering party, and pinned the insulting conqueror up to the wall: for the puppet-show man was no more able to contend with Jones, than the poor party-coloured jester had been to contend with this puppet-man.

But though the Merry-Andrew was a little fellow, and not very strong, he had nevertheless some choler about him. He therefore no sooner found himself delivered from the enemy, than he began to attack him with the only weapon at which he was his equal. From this he first discharged a volley of general abusive words, and thence proceeded to some particular accusations—D—n your bl—d, you rascal, says he, I have not only sup—ported you, (for to me you owe all the money you get), but I have faved you from the gallows. Did you not want to rob the lady of her fine riding-habit no longer ago than yesterdaiy, in the back lane here? Can you deny that you wished to have her alone in a wood to strip her, to strip one of the prettiest ladies that ever was seen in the world? and here you have fallen upon me, and have almost murdered me for doing no harm to a girl as willing as myself, only because she likes me better than you.

Jones no sooner heard this than he quitted the master, laying on him, at the same time, the most violent injunctions of forbearance from any further insult on the Merry-Andrew; and then taking the poor wretch with him into his own apartment, he soon learnt tidings of his Sophia, whom the fellow, as he was attending his master with his drum the day before, had seen pass by. He easily prevailed with the lad to shew him the exact place,
and then having summoned Partridge, he departed with the utmost expedition.

It was almost eight of the clock before all matters could be got ready for his departure; for Partridge was not in any haste, nor could the reckoning be presently adjusted; and when both these were settled and over, Jones would not quit the place before he had perfectly reconciled all differences between the master and the man.

When this was happily accomplished, he set forwards, and was, by the trusty Merry-Andrew, conducted to the spot by which Sophia had past; and then having handsomely rewarded his conductor, he again pushed on with the utmost eagerness, being highly delighted with the extraordinary manner in which he received his intelligence. Of this Partridge was no sooner acquainted, than he, with great earnestness, began to prophesy, and allured Jones, that he would certainly have good success in the end: for, he said, two such accidents could never have happened to direct him after his misfortunes, if Providence had not designed to bring them together at last. And this was the first time that Jones lent any attention to the superstitious doctrines of his companion.

They had not gone above two miles, when a violent storm of rain overtook them; and as they happened to be at the same time in sight of an alehouse, Partridge, with much earnest intreaty, prevailed with Jones to enter and weather the storm. Hunger is an enemy (if indeed it may be called one) which partakes more of the English than of the French disposition; for though you subsist due this never so often, it will always rally again in time; and so it did with Partridge, who was no sooner arrived within the kitchen, than he began to ask the same questions which he had asked the night before. The consequence of this was an excellent cold chine being produced upon the table, upon which not only Partridge, but Jones himself, made a very hearty breakfast, though the latter began to grow again uneasy, as the people of the house could give him no fresh information concerning Sophia.

Their meal being over, Jones was again preparing to sail; notwithstanding the violence of the storm still con-
but Partridge begged heartily for another mug; and at last calling his eyes on a lad at the fire, who had entered into the kitchen, and who at that infant was looking as earnestly at him, he turned suddenly to Jones, and cried, ‘Mutter, give me your hand, a single mug; shan’t serve the turn this bout. Why, here’s more news of Madam Sophia come to town. ’The boy there standing by the fire is the very lad that rode before her. I can swear to my own plaister on his face.’ ‘Heaven bless you, Sir,’ cries the boy, ‘it is your own plaister sure enough; I shall have always reason to remember your goodness, for it hath almost cured me.’

At these words Jones started from his chair, and bidding the boy follow him, immediately departed from the kitchen into a private apartment; for so delicate was he with regard to Sophia, that he never willingly mentioned her name in the presence of many people: and though he had as it were, from the overflows of his heart, given Sophia a toast among the officers, where he thought it was impossible she should be known; yet even there the reader may remember how difficultly he was prevailed upon to mention her surname.

Hard, therefore, was it, and perhaps, in the opinion of many fastidious readers, very absurd and monstrous, that he should principally owe his present misfortune to the supposed want of that delicacy with which he so bounded; for, in reality, Sophia was much more offended at the freedoms which she thought (and not without good reason) he had taken with her name and character, than at any freedoms in which, under his present circum-

stances, he had indulged himself with the perfon of another woman; and to say truth, I believe Honour could never have prevailed on her to leave Upton without her seeing Jones, had it not been for those two strong instances of a levity in his behaviour, so void of respect, and indeed so highly inconsistent with any degree of love and tenderness in great and delicate minds.

But so matters fell out, and so I must relate them; and if any reader is shocked at their appearing unnatural, I cannot help it. I must remind such persons, that I am not writing a fyttem, but a history, and I am not obliged to reconcile every matter to the received notions com-
cerning truth and nature. But if this was never so easy to do, perhaps it might be more prudent in me to avoid it. For instance, as the fact at present before us now stands, without any comment of mine upon it, though it may at first sight offend some readers, yet upon more mature consideration it must please all; for wife and good men may consider what happened to Jones at Up-ton as a just punishment for his wickedness with regard to women, of which it was indeed the immediate consequence; and silly and bad persons may comfort themselves in their vices, by flattering their own hearts, that the characters of men are rather owing to accident than to virtue. Now, perhaps the reflections which we should be here inclined to draw, would alike contradict both these conclusions, and would shew that these incidents contribute only to confirm the great useful, and uncommon doctrine, which it is the purpose of this whole work to inculcate, and which we must not fill up our pages by frequently repeating, as an ordinary parson fills his sermon by repeating his text at the end of every paragraph.

We are contented that it must appear, however unhappily Sophia had erred in her opinion of Jones, she had sufficient reason for her opinion; since, I believe, every other young lady would, in her situation, have erred in the same manner. Nay, had she followed her lover at this very time, and had entered this very alehouse the moment he was departed from it, she would have found the landlord as well acquainted with her name and person as the wench at Upton had appeared to be; for while Jones was examining his boy in whispers in an inner room, Partridge, who had no such delicacy in his disposition, was in the kitchen very openly catching the other guides who had attended Mrs Fitzpatrick; by which means the landlord, whose ears were open on all such occasions, became perfectly well acquainted with the tumble of Sophia from her horse, &c. with the mistake concerning Jenny Cameron, with the many consequences of the punch, and, in short, with almost every thing which had happened at the inn, whence we dispatched our ladies in a coach and six, when we last took our leaves of them.
CHAP. IX.

Containing little more than a few odd observations.

Jones had been absent a full half hour, when he returned into the kitchen in a hurry, desiring the landlord to let him know that infant what was to pay. And now the concern which Partridge felt at being obliged to quit the warm chimney-corner, and a cup of excellent liquor, was somewhat compensated by hearing, that he was to proceed no farther on foot, for Jones, by golden arguments, had prevailed with the boy to attend them back to the inn whither he had before conducted Sophia; but to this, however, the lad contended, upon condition that the other guide would wait for him at the alehouse; because, as the landlord at Upton was an intimate acquaintance of the landlord at Gloucester, it might some time or other come to the ears of the latter, that his horses had been let to more than one person, and so the boy might be brought to account for money which he wisely intended to put in his own pocket.

We were obliged to mention this circumstance, trifling as it may seem, since it retarded Mr. Jones a considerable time in his setting out; for the honesty of this latter boy was somewhat high—that is, somewhat high priced, and would indeed have cost Jones very dear, had not Partridge, who as we have said, was a very cunning fellow, artfully thrown in half-a-crown to be spent at that very alehouse, while the boy was waiting for his companion. This half-crown the landlord no sooner got scent of, than he opened after it with such vehemence and persuasive outcry, that the boy was soon overcome, and contented to take half-a-crown more for his stay. Here we cannot help observing, that as there is so much of policy in the lowest life, great men often overvalue themselves on those refinements in imposture, in which they are frequently excelled by some of the lowest of the human species.

The Horset being now produced, Jones directly leapt into the side-saddle on which his dear Sophia had rid. The lad, indeed, very civilly offered him the use of his; but he chose the side-saddle, probably because it was softer.
Partridge, however, though full as effeminate as Jones, could not bear the thoughts of degrading his manhood; he therefore accepted the boy's offer: and now Jones, being mounted on the side-saddle of his Sophia, the boy on that of Mrs Honour, and Partridge befriending the third horse, they set forwards on their journey, and within four hours arrived at the inn where the reader hath already spent so much time. Partridge was in very high spirits during the whole way, and often mentioned to Jones the many good omens of his future success, which had lately befriended him: and which the reader, without being the least superstitious, must allow to have been peculiarly fortunate. Partridge was moreover better pleased with the present pursuit of his companion than he had been with his pursuit of glory; and from those very omens, which afforded the pedagogue of success, he likewise first acquired a clear idea of the amour between Jones and Sophia, to which he had before given very little attention, as he had originally taken a wrong scent concerning the reasons of Jones's departure; and as to what happened at Upton, he was too much frightened just before and after his leaving that place, to draw any other conclusions from thence, than that poor Jones was a downright madman: a conceit which was not at all disagreeable to the opinion he before had of his extraordinary wildness, of which he thought his behaviour, on their quitting Gloucester, so well justified all the accounts he had formerly received. He was now, however, pretty well satisfied with his present expedition, and henceforth began to conceive much worthier sentiments of his friend's understanding.

The clock had just struck three when they arrived, and Jones immediately bespoke post-horses; but unluckily there was not a horse to be procured in the whole place; which the reader will not wonder at when he considers the hurry in which the whole nation, and especially this part of it, was at this time engaged, when express were passing and repassing every hour of the day and night.

Jones endeavoured all he could to prevail with his former guide to escorte him to Coventry; but he was inexorable. While he was arguing with the boy in
Chap. 9.  F O U N D L I N G.  317

the inn-yard, a person came up to him, and saluting him by his name, inquired how all the good family did in Som-
ersesthire; and now Jones, calling his eyes upon this per-
som, presently discovered him to be Mr Dowling the lawyer, with whom he had dined at Gloucester, and with much courtely returned his salutation.

Dowling very earnestly pressed Mr Jones to go no further that night; and backed his solicitations with many unan-
swerable arguments, such as, that it was almost dark, that the roads were very dirty, and that he would be able to travel much better by day-light, with many others equally good, some of which Jones had probably suggested to himself before; but as they were then ineffectual, so they were still, and he continued resolute in his design, even though he should be obliged to set out on foot.

When the good attorney found he could not prevail on Jones to stay, he as strenuously applied himself to persuade the guide to accompany him. He urged many motives to induce him to undertake this short journey, and at last concluded with saying, 'Do you think the gentleman won't very well reward you for your trouble?'

Two to one are odds at every other thing, as well as at foot-ball. But the advantage which this united force hath in perjury or intreaty must have been visible to a curious observer, for he must have often seen, that when a father, a master, a wife, or any other person in authority, have stoutly adhered to a denial against all the reasons which a single man could produce, they have afterwards yielded to the repetition of the same sentiments by a second or third person, who hath undertaken the cause, without attempting to advance any thing new in its behalf. And hence, perhaps, proceeds the phrase of seconding an argument or a motion, and the great consequence this is of in all assemblies of public debate. Hence, likewife, probably it is, that in our courts of law we often hear a learn-ed gentleman (generally a serjeant) repeating for an hour together, what another learned gentleman who spoke just before him, had been saying.

Instead of accounting for this, we shall proceed, in our usual manner, to exemplify it in the conduct of the lad above mentioned, who submitted to the persuasions of Mr Dowling; and promised once more to admit Jones.

Vol. II.  E e
into his side-saddle; but infisled on first giving the poor creatures a good bait, saying they had travelled a great way, and been rid very hard. Indeed this caution of the boy was needless; for Jones, notwithstanding his hurry and impatience, would have ordered this of himself, if he by no means agreed with the opinion of those who consider animals as mere machines, and when they bury their spurs in the belly of their horse, imagine the spur and the horse to have an equal capacity of feeling pain.

While the beasts were eating their corn, or rather were supposed to eat it, (for as the boy was taking care of himself in the kitchen, the hostler took great care that his corn should not be consumed in the stable), Mr Jones, at the earnest desire of Mr Dowling, accompanied that gentleman into his room, where they sat down together over a bottle of wine.

C H A P. X.

In which Mr Jones and Mr Dowling drink a bottle together.

MR Dowling, pouring out a glass of wine, named the health of the good Squire Allworthy; adding, 'if you please, Sir, we will likewise remember his nephew and heir, the young Squire: come, Sir, here's Mr Bihil to you, a very pretty young gentleman; and who, I dare swear, will hereafter make a very considerable figure in his country. I have a borough for him myself in my eye.'

'Sir,' answered Jones, I am convinced you don't intend to affront me, so I shall not resent it; but I promise you, you have joined two persons very improperly together; for one is the glory of the human species, and the other is a rascal, who dishonours the name of man.'

Dowling stared at this. He said, he thought both the gentlemen had a very unexceptionable character. 'As for Squire Allworthy himself,' says he, 'I never had the happiness to see him; but all the world talks of his good-nafs. And, indeed, as to the young gentleman, I never saw him but once, when I carried him the news of the loss of his mother; and then I was so hurried, and drove and tore with the multiplicity of business that I had hardly time to converse with him.'
Chap. 10  F O U N D L I N G.  319

looked so like a very honest gentleman, and behaved
himself so prettily, that I protest I never was more de-
lighted with any gentleman since I was born."

"I don't wonder, answered Jones, 'That he should
impose upon you in so short an acquaintance; for he
hath the cunning of the devil himself, and you may live
with him many years without discovering him. I was
bred up with him from my infancy, and we were hard-
ly ever at variance; but it is very lately" only that I have
discovered half the villainy which is in him. I own I
never greatly liked him. I thought he wanted that
generosity of spirit which is the sure foundation of all
that is great and noble in human nature. I saw a fel-
sifihts in him long ago, which I despised; but it is
lately, very lately, that I have found him capable of
the bafeft and blackeft designs; for, indeed, I have at
latt found out, that he hath taken an advantage of the
opennefs of my own temper, and hath concerted the
deepest project, by a long train of wicked artifices, to
work my ruin, which at laft he hath effected.

"Ay, ay! cries Dowling; "I protest then, it is a
pity such a person should inherit the great estate of your
uncle Allworthy."

"Alas, Sir," cries Jones, "you do me an honour to
which I have no title. It is true indeed, his goodness
once allowed me the liberty of calling him by a much
nearer name; but as this was only a voluntary act of
goodness, I can complain of no injustice, when he thinks
proper to deprive me of this honour, since the losis, can-
not be more unmerited than the gift originally was. I
affure you, Sir, I am no relation of Mr Allworthy;
and if the world, who are incapable of setting a true
value on his virtue, should think, in his behaviour by
me, he hath dealt hardly by a relation, they do an in-
justice to the best of men; for I—but I ask your par-
don, I shall trouble you with no particulars relating to
myself; only, as you seemed to think me a relation of
Mr Allworthy, I thought proper to let you right in a
matter that might draw some cenufures upon him, which
I promise you I would rather lose my life, than give oc-
casion to."

"I protest, Sir, cries Dowling, you talk very much."
like a man of honour; but instead of giving me any trouble, I protest it would give me great pleasure to know how you came to be thought a relation of Mr. Alleworts, if you are not. Your horses won't be ready this half hour, and as you have sufficient opportunity, I wish you would tell me how all that happened; for, I protest, it seems very surprising that you should pass for a relation of a gentleman, without being so.

And so, who, in the compliance of his disposition (though not in his prudence) a little resembled his lovely Sophia, was easily prevailed on to satisfy Mr. Dowling's curiosity, by relating the history of his birth and education, which he did, like Othello.

—Even from his earliest years,
To the very moment he was bade to tell.

the which to hear, Dowling, like Desdemona, did seriously incline:

He was strange, he was passing strange;
He was pitiful, he was wondrous pitiful.

Mr. Dowling was indeed very greatly affected with this relation; for he had not divested himself of humanity by being an attorney. Indeed, nothing is more unjust than to carry our prejudices against a profession into private life, and to borrow our idea of a man from our opinion of his calling. Habit, it is true, lessens the horror of those actions which the profession makes necessary, and consequently habitual; but in all other instances nature works in men of all professions alike; nay, perhaps, even more strongly with those who give her, as it were, a holiday when they are following their ordinary business. A butcher, I make no doubt, would feel compunction at the slaughter of a fine horse; and though a surgeon can conceive no pain in cutting off a limb, I have known him compassionate a man in a fit of the gout. The common hangman who hath stretched the necks of hundreds, is known to have trembled at his first operation on a head; and the very professors of human blood-shedding, who in their trade of war butcher thousands, not only of their fellow-professors, but often of women and children without remorse; even these, I say, in times of peace, when
drums and trumpets are laid aside, often lay aside all their ferocity, and become very gentle members of civil society. In the same manner an attorney may feel all the miseries and disasters of his fellow-creatures, provided he happens not to be concerned against them.

Jones, as the reader knows, was yet unacquainted with the very black colours in which he had been represented to Mr Allworthy; and as to other matters, he did not shew them in the most disadvantageous light: for though he was unwilling to call any blame on his former friend and patron, yet he was not very deficient in heaping too much upon himself. Dowling there observed, and not without reason, that very ill offices must have been done him by some body; 'For certainly,' cries he, 'the squire would never have disinherited you only for a few faults, which any young gentleman might have committed. Indeed I cannot properly say, disinherited; for, to be sure, by law you cannot claim as heir. That's certain; that no body need to go to counsel for. Yet when a gentleman had in a manner adopted you thus as his own son, you might reasonably have expected some very considerable part, if not the whole; say, if you had expected the whole, I should not have blamed you; for certainly all men are for getting as much as they can, and they are not to be blamed on that account.'

'Indeed you wrong me,' said Jones: 'I should have been contented with very little; I never had any view upon Mr Allworthy's fortune; nay, I believe I may truly say, I never once considered what he could or might give me. This I solemnly declare, if he had done a prejudice to his nephew in my favour, I would have undone it again. I had rather enjoy my own mind than the fortune of another man. What is the poor pride arising from a magnificent house, a numerous equipage, a splendid table, and from all the other advantages or appearances of fortune, compared to the warm, solid content, the swelling satisfaction, the thrilling transports, and the exulting triumphs, which a good mind enjoys, in the contemplation of a generous, virtuous, noble, benevolent action? I envy not Bilbil in the prospect of his wealth, nor shall I envy him the possession of it. I would not think myself a rascal.'
half an hour to exchange situations. I believe, indeed, Mr Blifil suspected me of the views you mention; and I suppose these suspicions, as they arose from the baseness of his own heart, so they occasioned his baseness to me. But I thank Heaven, I know, I feel—I feel my innocence, my friend; and I would not part with that feeling for the world.—For as long as I know I have never done, nor even designed an injury to any being whatever,

Pone me piis ubi nulla campis
Arbor et aestuat aura,
Quod nubes, malusque
Jupiter urget.

Pone sub currur nimium proipinqui
Solis in terra dominus negata;
Dulce ridentem Lalagen amabo,
Dulce loquentem.*

He then filled a bumper of wine, and drank it off to the health of his dear Lalage; and filling Dowling's glass likewise up to the brim, infested on his pledging him. 'Why, then, here's Mis Lalage's health with all my heart,' cries Dowling. 'I have heard her toasted often, I protest, though I never saw her; but they say she's extremely handsome.'

Though the Latin was not the only part of this speech which Dowling did not perfectly understand, yet there was somewhat in it that made a very strong impression upon him. And though he endeavoured, by winking, nodding, frowning, and grinning, to hide the impression from Jones, (for we are as often ashamed of thinking right as of thinking wrong,) it is certain he secretly ap-

* Place me where never summer breeze
Unbinds the glebe, or warms the trees;
Where even-lowering clouds appear,
And angry Jove deforms the inclined year;
Place me beneath the burning ray,
Where rolls the rapid car of day,
Love and the nymph shall charm my toils,
The nymph who sweetly speake, and sweetly sings;
Mr Francis
proved as much of his sentiments as he understood, and really felt a very strong impulse of compasion for him. But we may possibly take some other opportunity of commenting upon this, especially if we should happen to meet Mr Dowling any more in the course of our history. At present we are obliged to take our leave of that gentle
man a little abruptly, in imitation of Mr Jones; who was no sooner informed by Partridge, that his horses were ready, than he deposited his reckoning, with his companions a good night, mounted, and set forward towards Coventry, though the night rain; and it just then began to rain very hard.

Chap. XI. Foundling.

The disasters which befell Jones on his departure for Coventry; with the sage remarks of Partridge.

No road can be plainer than that from the place where they now were to Coventry; and though neither Jones nor Partridge, nor the guide, had ever travelled it before, it would have been almost impossible to have missed their way, had it not been for the two reasons mentioned in the conclusion of the last chapter.

These two circumstances, however, happening both unfortunately to intervene, our travellers deviated into a much less frequented track; and after riding full six miles, instead of arriving at the stately spires of Coventry, they found themselves still in a very dirty lane, where they saw no symptoms of approaching the suburbs of a large city.

Jones now declared that they must certainly have left their way; but this the guide insisted upon was impossible; a word which, in common conversation, is often used to signify not only improbable, but often what is really very likely, and sometimes what has certainly happened: an hyperbolical violence, like that which is so frequently offered to the words infinite and eternal, by the former of which it is as usual to express a distance of half a yard, and by the latter, a duration of five minutes. And thus it is as usual to assert the impossibility of losing what is already actually lost. This was, in fact, the case at present; for notwithstanding all the confident assertions of the lad to the contrary, it is
ain they were no more in the right road to Coventry, than the fraudulent, griping, cruel, canting miser is in the right road to Heaven.

It is not, perhaps, easy for a reader, who hath never been in those circumstances, to imagine the horror with which darkness, rain, and wind, fill persons who have lost their way in the night; and who, consequently, have not the pleasant prospect of warm fires, dry cloaths, and other refreshments, to support their minds in struggling with the inclemencies of the weather. A very imperfect idea of horror will, however, serve sufficiently to account for the conjectures which now filled the head of Partridge, which we shall presently be obliged to open.

Jones grew more and more positive that they were out of their road; and the boy himself, at last, acknowledged he believed they were not in the right road to Coventry; though he affirmed, at the same time, it was impossible they should have missed the way. But Partridge was of a different opinion. He said, when they first set out, he imagined some mischief or other would happen. — 'Did you not observe, Sir,' said he to Jones, 'that old woman who stood at the door just as you was taking horse? I saw with you had given her a small matter, with all my heart; for she said then you might repent it; and at that very instant it began to rain, and the wind hath continued riving ever since. Whatever some people may think, I am very certain it is in the power of witches to raise the wind whenever they please. I have seen it happen very often in my time; and if I ever saw a witch in all my life that old woman was certainly one. I thought so too at that very time; and if I had any halfpence in my pocket, I would have given her some; for to be sure it is always good to be friendly to those sort of people, for what may happen; and a person hath lost his cattle by having a half-

John, though he was horridly vexed at the delay which this mistake was likely to occasion in his journey, could not help smiling at the superstitious notions of his friend, whom an accident now greatly confirmed in his opinion. This was a tumble from his horse, by which however
he received no other injury than what the dirt conferred on his cloaths.

Partridge had no sooner recovered his legs, than he appealed to his fall, as conclusive evidence of all he had affert ; but Jones, finding he was unhurt, answered with a smile, 'This witch of yours, Partridge, is a most un-grateful jade, and doth not, I find, distinguish her friends from others in her resentment. If the old lady had been angry with me for neglecting her, I don’t see why she should tumble you from your horse, after all the respect you have expressed for her.'

'IT is ill jelling,' cries Partridge, 'with people who have power to do these things; for they are often very malicious. I remember a ferrier, who provoked one of them, by asking her when the time she had bargain-ed with the devil for would be out; and within three months from that very day one of his best cows was drowned. Nor was she satisfied with that; for a little time afterwards he lost a barrel of best drink; for the old witch pulled out the spigot, and let it run all over the cellar the very first evening he had tapped it, to make merry with some of his neighbours. In short, nothing ever thieved with him afterwards; for the worried the poor man so, that he took to drinking; and in a year or two his stock was feizèd, and he and his family are now come to the parish.'

The guide, and perhaps his horse too, were both so attentive to this discourse, that, either through want of care, or by the malice of the witch, they were now both sprawling in the dirt.

Partridge entirely imputed this fall, as he had done his own, to the same cause. He told Mr Jones, 'it would certainly be his turn next,' and earnestly intreated him to return back and find out the old woman and pacify her. We shall very soon,' added he, 'reach the inn; for though we have seemed to go forward, I am very certain we are in the indentsment place in which we were an hour ago: and I dare swear if it was daylight, we might now see the inn we set out from.'

Instead of returning any answer to this sage advice, Jones was entirely attentive to what had happened to the boy, who received no other hurt than what had before
befallen Partridge, and which his cloaths very easily bore, as they had been for many years injured to the like. He soon regained his side-saddle, and by the hearty curses and blows which he bestowed on his horse, quickly satished Mr Jones that no harm was done.

C H A P. X I I.

Relates that Mr Jones continued his journey contrary to the advice of Partridge, with what happened on that occasion.

HEY now discovered a light at some distance, to the great pleasure of Jones, and to the no small terror of Partridge, who firmly believed himself to be bewitched, and that this light was a Jack-with-a-lantern, or somwhat more mischiefous.

But how were these fears increased, when, as they approached nearer to this light, (or lights, as they now appeared), they heard a confused sound of human voices: of singing, laughing, and hailing, together with a strange noise that seemed to proceed from some instruments, but could hardly be allowed the name of music! indeed, to favour a little the opinion of Partridge, it might very well be called music bewitched.

It is impossible to conceive a much greater degree of horror than what now seized on Partridge; the contagion of which had reached the post-boy, who had been very attentive to many things that the other had uttered. He now, therefore, joined in petitioning Jones to return; saying, he firmly believed what Partridge had just before said, that though the horses seemed to go on, they had not moved a step forwards during at least the last half hour.

Jones could not help smiling in the midst of his vexation, at the fears of these poor fellows. *Either we advance,* says he, *towards the lights, or the light, have advanced towards us; for we are now at a very little distance from them; but how can either of you be afraid of a set of people who appear only to be merry-making?* 

*Merry-making, Sir!* cries Partridge; *who could be merry-making at this time of night, and in such a
Chap. 12.  F O U N D L I N G.  327

‘place, and such weather? They can be nothing but
‘ghosts or witches, or some evil spirits or other, that’s
‘certain.’
‘Let them be what they will,’ cries Jones, ‘I am
‘resolved to go up to them and inquire the way to Co-
‘ventry. All witches, Partridge, are not such ill-
‘tured hags as that we had the misfortune to meet with
‘last.’
‘O Lord, Sir!’ cries Partridge, ‘there is no knowing
‘what humour they will be in; to be sure it is always
‘best to be civil to them; but what if we should meet
‘with something worse than witches, with evil spirits
‘themselves?—Pray, Sir, be advised; pray, Sir, do.
‘If you had read so many terrible accounts as I have of
‘these matters you would not be so fool-hardy.—The
‘Lord knows whither we have got already, or whither
‘we are going; for sure such darkness was never seen
‘upon earth, and I question whether it can be darker in
‘the other world.’

Jones put forwards as fast as he could, notwithstanding
all these hints and cautions, and poor Partridge was
obliged to follow: for though he hardly dared to advance, he dared still to stay behind by himself.

At length they arrived at the place whence the lights
and different noises had issued. This Jones perceived to
be no other than a barn, where a great number of men
and women were assembled, and were diverting themselves
with much apparent jollity.

Jones no sooner appeared before the great doors of the
barn, which were open, than a masculine and very rough
voice from within, demanded who was there?—To which
Jones gently answered, ‘A friend;’ and immediately
asked the road to Coventry.

‘If you are a friend,’ cries another of the men in the
barn, ‘you had better alight till the storm is over;’ (for
indeed it was now more violent than ever); ‘you are
very welcome to put up your horse; for there is sufficient
room for him at one end of the barn.’

‘You are very obliging,’ returned Jones; ‘and I will
accept your offer for a few minutes, whilst the rain
continues; and here are two more who will be glad of
the same favour.’ This was accorded with more good-
will then it was accepted: for Partridge would rather have submitted to the utmost inclemency of the weather than have trusted to the clemency of those whom he took for hobgoblins; and the poor post-boy was now infected with the same apprehensions; but they were both obliged to follow the example of Jones; the one because he dare not leave his horse, and the other because he feared nothing so much as being left by himself.

Had this history been writ in the days of superstition, I should have had too much compassion for the reader to have left him so long in suspense, whether Beelzebub or Satan was about actually to appear in person, with all his hellish retinue; but as these doctrines are at present very unfortunate, and have but few, if any believers, I have not been much aware of conveying any such terror. To say truth, the whole furniture of the infernal region hath long been appropriated by the managers of play-houses, who seem lately to have lain them by as rubbish, capable only of affecting the upper gallery; a place in which few of our readers ever sit.

However, though we do not suspect raising any great terror on this occasion, we have reason to fear some other apprehensions may here arise in our reader, into which we would not willingly betray him; I mean, that we are going to take a voyage into Fairyland, and to introduce a set of beings into our history, which scarce any one was ever childish enough to believe, though many have been foolish enough to spend their time in writing and reading their adventures.

To prevent, therefore, any such suspicions, so prejudicial to the credit of an historian who professes to draw his materials from Nature only, we shall now proceed to acquaint the reader who these people were, whose sudden appearance had tricked such terrors into Partridge, had more than half frightened the post-boy, and had a little surprised even Mr. Jones himself.

The people, then, assembled in this band, were no other than a company of Egyptians, or as they are vulgarly called, Gypsies; and they were now celebrating the wedding of one of their society.

It is impossible to conceive a happier set of people than appeared here to be let together. The utmost care
Indeed shewed itself in every countenance; nor was their ball totally void of all order and decorum. Perhaps it had more than a country-assembly is sometimes conducted with: for these people are subject to a formal government and laws of their own, and all pay obedience to one great magistrate, whom they call their King.

Greater plenty likewise was no where to be seen than what flourished in this barn. Here was indeed no nicety nor elegance, nor did the keen appetite of the guests require any. Here was good store of bacon, fowls, and mutton, to which every one present provided better sauce himself than the best and dearest French cook can prepare:

Aeneas is not described under more confirmation in the temple of Juno.

*Dum fluget obtutuque heret defixus in uno,*

than was our hero at what he saw in this barn. While he was looking every where round him with astonishment, a venerable person approached him with many friendly salutations rather of too hearty a kind to be called courtly. This was no other than the King of the Gypsies himself. He was very little distinguished in dress from his subjects, nor had he any regalia of majesty to support his dignity; and yet there seemed (as Mr. Jones said) to be somewhat in his air which denoted authority, and inspired the beholders with an idea of awe and respect; though all this was perhaps imaginary in Jones, and the truth may be, that such ideas are incident to power, and almost inseparable from it.

There was somewhat in the open countenance and courteous behaviour of Jones, which being accompanied with much complaisance of person, greatly recommended him, at first sight to every beholder. These were perhaps a little heightened in the present instance, by that profound respect which he paid to the King of the Gypsies, the moment he was acquainted with his dignity, and which was the sweeter to the Gypsy Majestie, as he was not used to receive such homage from any but his own subjects.

The king ordered a table to be spread with the choicest of the provisions for his accommodation; and...
The HISTORY of a Book XII.

ving placed himself at his right hand, his Majesty began to discourse our hero in the following manner:

* Me doubt not, Sir, but you have often seen some of my people, who are what you call de parties detaché:
* for dey go about every where; but me fancy you imagine not we be so considérable body as we be; and may be you will surprize more, when you hear de Gypsy be as orderly and well govern people as any upon face de earth.

* Me have honour, as me say, to be deir king, and no monarch can do boaft of more dutifull subject, ne no more affectionate. How far me deserve deir good will me no say; but dia me can say, dat me never desgin any ting but to do dem good. Me fall no do boaft of dat neider.
* for what can me do otherwise dan confider of de good of de poor people who go about all day to give me always de best of what dey get. Dey love and honour me deroere, because me do love and take care of dem;
* dat is all, me know no other reaion.

* About a thouand or two thouand year ago, me cannot tell to a year or two, as can neider write nor read, der was a great, what you call,—a volution among de Gypsy; for der was de Lord Gypsy in deir days; and deir lord did quarrel vid one another about de place;
* but de King of de Gypsy did demolish dem all, and made all his subject equal vid each oder; and since that time dey have agree very well: for dey no tick of being king, and may be it be better for deir dem as dey be;
* for me assure you it be ver troublesome ting to be king, and always to do justice; me have often with to be de private Gypsy when me have been forced to punish my dear friend and relation; for deugh we never put to death, our punishments be ver severe. Dey make de Gypsy ashamed of demselfes, and dat be ver terrible punishment; me ave scarce ever known de Gypsy to punish do harm any more.

The King then proceeded to express some wonder that there was no such punishment as shame in other governments. Upon which Jones assured him to the contrary: for that there were many crimes for which shame was inflicted by the English laws, and that it was indeed one consequence of all punishment. 'Dat be ver strange,'
Chap. 12. FOUNDLING. 331

Said the King: "for me know and hears a good deal of your people, though me no live among dem; and me ave often hear dat sham is de consequence and de caufe too of many of your rewards. Are your rewards and punish-

ments de same ting?"

While his Majesty was thus discoursing with Jones, a sudden uproar arose in the barn, and as it seems upon this occasion: The courtesy of these people had by de-

grees removed all the apprehensions of Partridge, and he was prevailed upon not only to stuff himself with their food, but to taste some of their liquors, which by de-

grees entirely expelled all fear from his composition, and in its stead introduced much more agreeable sen-

tations.

A young female Gypsy, more remarkable for her wit than her beauty, had decoyed the honest fellow aside, pretending to tell his fortune. Now, when they were alone together in a remote part of the barn, whether it proceeded from the strong liquor, which is never so apt to inflame inordinate desire, as after moderate fatigue or whether the fair Gypsy herself threw aside the delicacy and decency of her sex, and tempted the youth Par-

tridge with express solicitations: but they were discov-

ered in a very improper manner by the husband of the Gypsy, who, from jealousy, it seems, had kept a watchful eye over his wife, and had dogged her to the place, where he found her in the arms of her gallant.

To the great confusion of Jones, Partridge was now hurried before the King, who heard the accusation, and likewhite the culprit's defence, which was indeed very trif-

ling: for the poor fellow was confounded by the plain evi-
dence which appeared against him, and had very little t' say for himself. His Majesty than turning towards Jones, said, "Sir, you have hear what dey fay: what punishment ' do you tink your man deserve?"

Jones answered, He was sorry for what had happened: and that Partridge should make the husband all the amends in his power: he said, he had very little money about him at that time; and, putting his hand into his pocket, offered the fellow a guinea. To which he immediately answered, He hoped his Honour would not think of giving him less than five.
This sum after some altercation, was reduced to two; and Jones, having stipulated for the full forgiveness of both Partridge and the wife, was going to pay the money; when his Majesty, restraining his hand, turned to the witnesses, and asked him, At what time had discovered the criminals? To which he answered, That he had been desired by the husband to watch the motions of his wife from her first speaking to the stranger, and that he had never lost sight of her afterwards till the crime had been committed. The King then asked, if the husband was with him all that time in his lurking place? To which he answered in the affirmative. His Egyptian Majesty then addressed himself to the husband as follows:

Me be sorry to see any Gypsy dat have no more honour

dan to fell de honour of his wife for money. If you had
had de love for your wife, you would have prevented
dis matter, and not endeavour to make her de whore,
dat you might discover her. Me do order dat you have
no money given you, for you deserve punishment, not
reward; me do order therefore, dat you be de infamous Gypsy, and do wear pair of lions on your fore-
head for one month, and dat your wife be called de
where, and pointet at all dat time: for you be de infamous Gypsy, but she be no lefs de infamous whore.'

The Gypsies immediately proceeded to execute the sentence, and left Jones and Partridge alone with his Majesty.

Jones greatly applauded the justice of the sentence; upon which the King turning to him, said, 'Me believe
you be surprize; for me suppute you have ver bad
opinion of my people; me suppute you tink us all de
thieves.'

'I must confess, Sir,' said Jones, 'I have not heard so
favourable an account of them as they seem to deserve.'

'Me will tell you,' said the King, 'how de difference is between you and us. My people rob your people,
and your people rob one anoder.'

Jones afterwards proceeded very gravely to sing forth
the happiness of those subjects which live under such a mag-
itrate.

Indeed their happiness appears to have been so com-
plete, that we are aware left some advocate for...
power should hereafter quite the case of those people, as an influence of the great advantages which attend that government above all others.

And here we will make a concession which would not perhaps have been expected from us, that no limited form of government is capable of rising to the same degree of perfection, or of producing the same benefits to society with this. Mankind have never been so happy, as when the greatest part of the then known world was under the dominion of a single master; and this state of their felicity continued during the reigns of five successive princes*. This was the true era of the golden age, and the only golden age which ever had any existence, unless in the warm imaginations of the poets, from the expulsion from Eden to this day.

In reality, I know but of one solid objection to absolute monarchy. The only defect in which excellent constitution seems to be the difficulty of finding any man adequate to the office of an absolute monarch: for this indispensibly requires three qualities very difficult, as it appears from history, to be found in princely natures: first, A sufficient quantity of moderation in the prince, to be contented with all the power which is possible for him to have; 2dly, Enough of wisdom to know his own happiness; And, 3dly, Goodness sufficient to support the happiness of others, when not only compatible with, but instrumental to his own.

Now, if an absolute monarch, with all these great and rare qualifications, should be allowed capable of conferring the greatest good on society; it must be surely granted, on the contrary, that absolute power, vested in the hands of one who is deficient in them all, is likely to be attended with no less a degree of evil.

In short, our own religion furnishes us with adequate ideas of the blessing, as well as curse, which may attend absolute power. The pictures of heaven and of hell will place a very lively image of both before our eyes; for though the prince of the latter can have no power, but what he originally derives from the omnipotent sovereign in the former; yet it plainly appears from scripture...
The HISTORY of a

ture, that absolute power in his infernal dominions is
granted to their diabolical ruler. This is, indeed, the
only absolute power which can by scripture be derived
from heaven. If, therefore, the several tyrannies upon
earth can prove any title to a divine authority, it must
be derived from this original grant to the prince of dar
ces, and these subordinate deputations must consequen
tly come immediately from him whose stamp they so ex
pressly bear.

To conclude, as the examples of all ages shew us that
mankind in general desire power only to do harm, and
when they obtain it, use it for no other purpose; it is
not consonant with even the least degree of prudence to
hazard an alternative, where our hopes are poorly kept
in countenance by only two or three exceptions out of a
thousand instances to alarm our fears. In this case, it
will be much wiser to submit to a few inconveniences ar
rising from the dispassionate deafness of laws, than to re
medy them by applying to the passionate open ears of a
tyran.

Nor can the example of the Gypsies, though possibly
they may have long been happy under this form of go
vernment, be here urged; since we must remember the
very material respect in which they differ from all other
people, and to which perhaps this their happiness is en
tirely owing, namely, that they have no false honours
among them, and that they look on shame as the most
grievous punishment in the world.

C H A P. XIII.

A dialogue between Jones and Partridge.

THE honest lovers of liberty will, we doubt not, par
don that long digression into which we were led
at the close of the last chapter, to prevent our history
from being applied to the use of the most pernicious do
ctrine which priest-craft had ever the wickedness or the
impudence to preach.

We will now proceed with Mr Jones, who, when the
form was over, took leave of his Egyptian Majesty, af
fter many thanks for his courteous behaviour and kind
entertainment, and set out for Coventry; to which pla
(for it was still dark) a Gypsy was ordered to conduct him.

Jones having, by reason of his deviation, travelled eleven miles instead of six, and most of those through very execrable roads, where no expedition could have been made in quest of a midwife, did not arrive to Coventry till near twelve. Nor could he possibly get again into the saddle till past two; for post-horses were now not easy to get; nor were the hostel or post-boy in half so great a hurry as himself, but chose rather to imitate the tranquil disposition of Partridge; who being denied the nourishment of sleep, took all opportunities to supply its place with every other kind of nourishment, and was never better pleased than when he arrived at an inn, nor ever more dissatisfied than when he was again forced to leave it.

Jones now travelled post; we will follow him therefore, according to our custom, and to the rules of Longinus, in the same manner. From Coventry he arrived at Daventry, from Daventry at Stratford, and from Stratford at Dunstable, whither he came the next day a little after noon, and within a few hours after Sophia had left it; and though he was obliged to stay here longer than he wished, while a smith, with great deliberation, shoed the post-horse he was to ride, he doubted not but to overtake his Sophia before she should set out from St. Albans; at which place he concluded, and very reasonably, that his lordship would stop and dine.

And had he been right in this conjecture he most probably would have overtaken his angel at the aforesaid place; but unluckily my Lord had appointed a dinner to be prepared for him at his own house in London, and, in order to enable him to reach that place in proper time, he had ordered a relay of horses to meet him at St. Albans. When Jones therefore arrived there, he was informed that the coach and six had set out two hours before.

If fresh post-horses had been now ready, as they were not, it seemed so apparently impossible to overtake the coach before it reached London, that Partridge thought he had now a proper opportunity to remind his friend of a matter which he seemed entirely to have forgotten.
what this was the reader will guess, when we inform him that Jones had eat nothing more than one poached egg since he had left the alehouse where he had first met the guide returning from Sophia; for with the Gypsies he had only feasted his understanding.

The landlord so entirely agreed with the opinion of Mr Partridge, that he no sooner heard the latter declare his friend to stay and dine, than he very readily put in his word, and retracting his promise before given of furnishing the hofbes immediately, he assured Mr Jones he would lose no time in bespeaking a dinner, which he said, could be got ready sooner than it was possible to get the hofbes up from graves, and to prepare them for their journey by a feed of corn.

Jones at length prevailed on, chiefly by the latter argument of the landlord; and now a joint of mutton was put down to the fire. While this was preparing, Partridge, being admitted into the same apartment with his friend or master, began to harangue in the following manner.

"Certainly, Sir, if ever man deferred a young lady, you deserve young Madam Western; for what a vast quantity of love must a man have, to be able to live up on it without any other food, as you do! If I am positive I have eat thirty times as much within these last twenty-four hours as your Honour, and yet I am almost famished; for nothing makes a man so hungry as traveling, especially in this cold raw weather. And yet I can't tell how it is, but your Honour is seemingly in perfect good health, and you never looked better nor frether in your life. It must be certainly love that you live upon.

"And a very rich diet too, Partridge," answered Jones. But did not fortune send me an excellent dainty yesterday? Dost thou imagine I cannot live more than twenty-four hours on this dear pocket-book?"

"Undoubtedly," cries Partridge, "there is enough in that pocket-book to purchase many a good meal. Fortune sent it to your Honour very opportunely for present use, as your Honour's money must be almost out by this time.

"What do you mean?" answered Jones; "I hope you..."
Chap. 13.  

F O U N D L I N G.  

337

don't imagine I should be dishonest enough, even if it 
belonged to any other person, besides Miss Western——'
'Dishonest!' replied Partridge, 'Heaven forbid I 
should wrong your honour so much; but where's the 
dishonesty in borrowing a little for present spending, 
since you will be so well able to pay the lady hereafter?
'No, indeed, I would have your honour pay it again, as 
soon as it is convenient, by all means; but where can 
be the harm in making use of it now you want it? In-
deep if it belonged to a poor body, it would be another 
thing; but so great a lady to be sure can never want 
it, especially now as she is along with a lord, who it 
can't be doubted will let her have whatever she hath 
need of. Besides, if she should want a little, she can't 
want the whole, therefore I would give her a little; 
but I would be hanged before I mentioned the having 
found it at first, and before I got some money of my 
own; for London, I have heard, is the very worst of 
places to be in without money. Indeed, if I had not 
known to whom it belonged, I might have thought it 
was the devil's money, and have been afraid to use it; 
but as you know otherwise, and came honestly by it, 
it would be an affront to fortune to part with it all 
again, at the very time when you want it most; you 
can hardly expect she should ever do you such another 
good turn; for 

fortuna nuncquam perpetua est bona. 

You will do as you please, notwithstanding all I say; 
but for my part, I would be hanged before I mentioned 
a word of the matter.'

'By what I can see, Partridge,' cries Jones, 'hanging 
is a matter non longe alienum à Scurole studiis.' 'You 
should say alienus,' says Partridge.—'I remember the 
pallace; it is an example under Commnis, alienus, in-
munis, varis catus serviant.' 'If you do remember 
it,' cries Jones, 'I find you don't understand it; but I 
tell thee, friend, in plain English, that he who finds 
another's property, and willfully detains it from the 
known owner, deserves in foro conscientia, to be hanged 
no less than if he had stolen it.' 'And as for this very 
identical bill which is the property of my angel, and 
was once in her dear possession, I will not deliver it in-
to any hands but her own, upon any consideration.'
The HISTORY of a Book X

whatever; no, though I were as hungry as thou;
and had no other means to satisfy my craving appet
This I hope to do before I sleep; but if it would b
pen otherwise, I charge thee, if thou wouldst not in
my displeasure for ever, not to shock me any more
the bare mention of such detestable baseness.

I should not have mentioned it now,' cries Partric
if it had appeared so to me; for I'm sure I scorn
wickedness as much as another; but perhaps you kn
better; and yet I might have imagined that I ha
not have lived so many years, and have taught scho
long, without being able to distinguish between fa
nefit; but it seems we are all to live and learn. I
member my old schoolmaster, who was a prodig
great scholar, used often to say, Polly matey cry t
is my dafkalon; the English of which he told us w
that a child may sometimes teach his grandmother
fuck eggs. I have lived to a fine purpose truly, if I
be taught my grammar at this time of day.
haps, young gentleman, you may change your opin
if you live to my years: for I remember I thought:
self as wife when I was a stripling of one or two
twenty as I am now. I am sure I always taught alt
and my matter read it so before me.

There were not many instances in which Partr
could provoke Jones, nor were there many in which P
bridge himself could have been hurried out of his res
Unluckily, however, they had both his on one of t
We have already seen Partridge could not bear to l
his learning attacked, nor could Jones bear some pal
or other in the foregoing speech. And now looking
on his companion with a contemptuous and dilfin
air, (a thing not usual with him), he cried, 'Partri
I see thou art a conceited old fool, and I wish thou
not likewise an old rogue. Indeed, if I was as
convincing of the latter as I am of the former, I
shouldst travel no farther in my company.'

The sage pedagogue was contented with the
which he had already given to his indignation, and,
the vulgar phrase is, immediately drew in his horns.
said he was sorry he had uttered any thing which mi
give offence, for that he had never intended it; but *nemo omnibus horis sapit.*

As Jones had the vices of a warm disposition, he was entirely free from those of a cold one; and if his friends must have confessed his temper to have been a little too easily ruffled, his enemies must at the same time have confessed, that it as soon subsided; nor did it at all resemble the sea, whose swelling is more violent and dangerous after a storm is over than while the storm itself subsists. He instantly accepted the submission of Partridge, shook him by the hand, and with the most benign aspect imaginable, said twenty kind things, and, at the same time, very severely condemned himself, though not half so severely as he will most probably be condemned by many of our good reader's

Partridge was now highly comforted, as his fears of having offended were at once abolished, and his pride completely satisfied by Jones having owned himself in the wrong, which submission he instantly applied to what had principally nettled him, and repeated, in a muttering voice, "To be sure, Sir, your knowledge may be superior to mine in some things; but as to the grammar, I think I may challenge any man living. I think, at least, I have that at my fingers end."

If any thing could add to the satisfaction which the poor man now enjoyed, he received this addition by the arrival of an excellent shoulder of mutton, that at this instant came from the table: on which, having both plentifully drank, they again mounted their horses, and set forward for London.

C H A P. XIV.

What happened to Mr. Jones in his journey from St. Albans.

They were got about two miles beyond Barnet, and it was now the dusk of the evening, when a genteel looking man, but upon a very shabby horse, rode up to Jones, and asked him whether he was going to London, to which Jones answered in the affirmative. The gentleman replied, 'I should be obliged to you, Sir, if you will accept of my company; for it is very late, and
I am a stranger to the road." Jones readily complied with the request, and on they travelled together, holding that sort of discourse which is usual on such occasions.

Of this, indeed, robbery was the principal topic; upon which subject the stranger expressed great apprehensions; but Jones declared he had very little to lose, and consequently as little to fear. Here Partridge could not forbear putting in his word. "Your Honour," said he, "may think it a little, but I am sure if I had a hundred pound bank-note in my pocket, as you have, I should be very sorry to lose it; but, for my part, I was never less afraid in my life; for we are four of us, and if we all stand by one another, the best man in England can rob us. Suppose he should have a pistol, he can kill but one of us, and a man can die but once—that's my comfort, a man can die but once."

Besides the reliance on superior numbers, a kind of valour which hath raised a certain nation among the Moderns to a high pitch of glory, there was another reason for the extraordinary courage which Partridge now discovered, for he had at present as much of that quality as was in the power of liquor to bestow.

Our company were now arrived within a mile of Highgate, when the stranger turned short upon Jones, and, pulling out a pistol, demanded that little bank-note which Partridge had mentioned.

Jones was at first somewhat shocked at this unexpected demand; however, he presently recollected himself, and told the highwayman all the money he had in his pocket was entirely at his service; and so saying, he pulled out upwards of three guineas, and offered to deliver it; but the other answered with an oath, That would not do. Jones answered coolly, he was very sorry for it, and returned the money into his pocket.

The highwayman then threatened, if he did not deliver the bank-note that moment, he must shoot him; holding his pistol at the same time very near to his breast. Jones instantly caught hold of the fellow's hand, which trembled so that he could scarce hold the pistol in it, and turned the muzzle from him. A struggle then ensued, in which the former wrested the pistol from the latter.
his antagonist, and both came from their horses on the ground together, the highwayman upon his back, and the victorious Jones upon him.

The poor fellow now began to implore mercy of the conqueror; for, to say the truth, he was in strength by no means a match for Jones. 'Indeed, Sir,' says he, 'I could have had no intention to shoot you; for you will find the pistol was not loaded. This is the first robbery I ever attempted, and I have been driven by diftrefs to this.'

At this instant, about an hundred and fifty yards distance, lay another perfon on the ground, roaring for mercy in a much louder voice than the highwayman. This was no other than Partridge himfelf, who endeavouring to make his escape from the engagement, had been thrown from his horse, and lay flat on his face, not daring to look up, and expecting every minute to be shot.

In this posture he lay, till the guide, who was no other wife concerned than for his horses, having secured the stumbling beast, came up to him, and told him, his matter had got the better of the highwayman.

Parridge leapt up at this news, and ran back to the place, where Jones stood with his sword drawn in his hand to guard the poor fellow; which Partridge no sooner saw, than he cried out, 'Kill the villain, Sir, run him through the body, kill him this instant.'

Luckily, however; for the poor wretch he had fallen into more merciful hands; for Jones having examined the pistol, and found it to be really unloaded, began to believe all the man had told him before Partridge came up; namely, that he was a novice in the trade; and that he had been driven to it by the diftrefs he mentioned, the greatest indeed imaginable, that of five hungry children, and a wife lying in of a sixth, in the utmost want and misery. The truth of all which the highwayman most vehemently affirmed, and offered to convince Mr. Jones of it, if he would take the trouble to go to his house, which was not above two miles off; saying, 'That he desired no favour, but upon condition of proving all he had alleged.'

Jones at first pretended that he would take the fellow at his word, and go with him, declaring that his fate
should depend entirely on the truth of his story. Upon this the poor fellow immediately expressed so much alacrity, that Jones was perfectly satisfied with his veracity, and began now to entertain sentiments of compassion for him. He returned the fellow his empty pistol, advised him to think of honester means of relieving his distresses, and gave him a couple of guineas for the immediate support of his wife and his family; adding, he wished he had more for his sake, for the hundred pound that had been mentioned, was not his own.

Our readers will probably be divided in their opinions concerning this action; some may applaud it perhaps as an act of extraordinary humanity, while those of a more saturnine temper will consider it as a want of regard to that justice which every man owes his country. Partridge certainly saw it in that light; for he testified much dissatisfaction on the occasion, quoted an old proverb, and said, He should not wonder if the rogue attacked them again before they reached London.

The highwayman was full of expressions of thankfulness and gratitude. He actually dropt tears, or pretended so to do. He vowed he would immediately return home, and would never afterwards commit such a transgression; whether he kept his word or no, perhaps may appear hereafter.

Our travellers having remounted their horses, arrived in town without encountering any new mishap. On the road much pleasing discourse passed between Jones and Partridge on the subject of their last adventure, in which Jones expressed a great compassion for those highwaymen who are, by unavoidable distresses, driven, as it were, to such illegal courses as bring them to a shameful death, 'I mean,' said he, 'those only whose highest guilt extends no further than to robbery, and who are never guilty of cruelty nor insult to any person; which is a circumstance that, I must say, to the honour of our country, distinctly guilifies the robbers of England from those of all other nations; for murder is amongst those almost inseparably incident to robbery.'

'No doubt,' answered Partridge, 'it is better to take away one's money than one's life; and yet it is very hard upon honest men, that they can't travel about their
business, without being in danger of these villains. And
to be sure it would be better that all rogues were hanged
out of the way, than that one honest man should suffer.
For my own part indeed, I should not care to have the
blood of any of them on my hands; but it is very pro-
per for the law to hang them all. What right hath any
man to take sixpence from me, unless I give it him? Is
there any honesty in such a man?"
"No surely," cries Jones, "no more than there is in him
who takes the horses out of another man's stable, or who
applies to his own use the money which he finds, when
he knows the right owner."
These hints floated the mouth of Partridge, nor did he
open it again, till Jones having thrown some farcical jokes on his cowardice, he offered to excuse himself on the
inequality of fire arms, saying, "A thousand
are nothing to one pistol; for th
kill but one
that one
This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building